

**Providence of Restoration
Centered on True Parents
Level 3**

July, 2018

Lecture Note

Introduction

In the Exposition of the Divine Principle, there are discussions starting from the Introduction to the section on The Second Advent. True Father once said, "The history of the Unification Church and the history of Father needed to be included." (1982.4.26) If this is so, then by which viewpoint must they be included and discussed? We find that there are discussions on Moses and Jesus in the Providence of Restoration from Divine Principle viewpoints.

Therefore, we need to discuss the Providence of Restoration centered on True Parents from the perspective of the Divine Principle. From this, we can understand what kind of life True Parents have experienced, and who True Parents are. Furthermore, we can understand how humankind should live, in order to inherit True Parents' realm of victory.

① "The Divine Principle explained only until Jesus' life, but it did not explain about what followed after Jesus. It did not teach about Father. Therefore, there are many things that you really need to study." (1971.1.10)

② "There must be an addition to the Divine Principle; it must have the history of the Unification Church and the history of Father." (1982.4.26)

③ "The Unification Principle is also the record of my life. It is my life experience. This Unification Principle is in me, and I am in the Unification Principle. ... Therefore, the only way for people to truly understand me and my actions is through the Unification Principle. Only by learning the Unification Principle and studying it can you understand me. The more you study the Principle, the more you will come to understand me." (1977.2.3)

④ "One lonely person [True Father] discovered all the secrets behind human history. Then not only did I organize and systemize them into Divine Principle but also put them into practice with my life, thus developing this movement until today." (1977.5.1)

⑤ "The road of restoration follows a precise formula, but Father must pioneer that formula. As soon as you understand the formula, all you have to do is apply it, in order to gain the same result." (1977.4.18)

⑥ "You must discover the extraordinary power of love, love that does not become the victim of circumstances in society. Supreme love transcends every national, racial and cultural barrier. Human love that has developed throughout history is limited in its ability to go beyond these barriers.... We are the first group in history to talk about the *Shimjeong* of God... You can't express the depth of God's *Shimjeong* with words. ...

I want you to understand the lifestyle of the Unification Church properly. The core of the Unification Church's philosophy and conviction is connected to the center of the universe and the *Shimjeong* of God. ... I want you to realize that each of you possess the highest thing, the brightest thing, the sweetest thing and the fullest thing.... I devote my entire life to receiving the *Shimjeong* of God. I assume that there is nobody who knows about God more than me. Not only do I know God, but I feel the *Shimjeong* of God." (1977.9.11)

⑦ "If you don't understand this Principle, you would never understand the principle of tradition nor the principle of living. The tradition will pass on according to the Principle and the life will be led according to the Principle, too. The Principle is the formula that can be applied to anything. Rev. Moon is the one who is living according to the formula of the Principle." (1979.12.30)

Chapter I. Divine Principle as the Foundation for the Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents

Section 1. Divine Principle of Origin-Division-Union Action

Every entity, having a purpose for existence, needs the interaction between subject and object through Origin-Division-Union Action to exist and to continue to exist.

1. Give and Receive Action

Every entity, to fulfill its respective purpose of existence, consists of a subject and object in harmony. Through Give and Receive Action, the subject gives to the object, and the object gives to the subject.

① "Exposition of Divine Principle: Through the agency of universal prime energy, the subject and object elements of every entity form a common base and enter into interaction. This interaction, in turn, generates all the forces the entity needs for existence, multiplication, and action. The interaction generating these forces through this process is called Give and Receive Action." p.22

(1) Give and Receive Action between Yang & Yin

(2) Give and Receive Action between Sung Sang & Hyung Sang

2. Origin-Division-Union Action

All the Creation exists centered on the purpose of existence. To realize this purpose, the subject and object create a common base, perform Give and Receive Action and unite into one, achieving the desired result of the purpose for their existence, maintaining their existence and developing. We call this process Origin-Division-Union Action. There are three kinds of Origin-Division-Union Action.

(1) A Person who has realized his/her purpose

(A). Case 1: Mind and Body are the Subject and Object

To realize the purpose, it must first be identified. Prepare the mind and body for the realization of that purpose; the result of the mind and Body's Give and Receive Action is the union that portrays that achieved purpose. If you wish to win a medal in the Olympics, you need a heart filled with passion and a body prepared through training. The final match, which is one step away from your goal, challenges your practice, and requires all your efforts, then the result will come.

① Exposition of Divine Principle: "When the body acts according to the will of the mind, and the mind and body thus engage in give and receive action, the individual will live a purposeful life."

(B). Case 2: The Subject and Object are Persons

To realize a happy family, the couple and children need to have the goal of having a happy family. In order to achieve that goal, they give and receive and become one, then their union is their result, and their goal will be realized.

(C). Case 3: The Subject is a Human Being, the Object is Method.

To achieve the result, the human must be willing to reach the goal, and make a plan how to do so. Then with common base, thought, plan, strategy, organization, and practice, the human can get a result. However, the method cannot be just anything. To reach your goal the most proper and efficient method must be utilized. There is a saying, "The end justifies the means." However, if you use the wrong method, although you may seem successful temporarily, that success will be gone in a moment.

Section 2. How exactly are Human Beings created?

1. Human Mind

How is the human mind structured?

(1) Shimjeong

The human mind's center, core, or root is called "Shimjeong." This is the "emotional impulse to seek joy through love;" the motivation that makes a human strive to gain joy. Even if you try to achieve the goal intellectually, unless Shimjeong is invested, your mindset will only be of obligation or mission, for example, "I have to do this," or "I should do this." When Shimjeong is present, and you feel "I want to reach my goal!", then you establish your own clear, independent motive for achieving your goal.

① "The motive is the issue in everything. ... If you do not have a motive, you cannot do anything. For me to go through my mission, I maintained a Shimjeong that strengthened and supported my motivation." (1976.10.5)

② Exposition of Divine Principle: "Hence, human beings are endowed with emotional sensitivity to the Shimjeong of God, intuition, and reason to comprehend His Will, and the requisite abilities to practice it." (p.80)

③ "The thing called Shimjeong pushes us towards our goal. ... The purpose of Creation satisfies the Shimjeong giving us joy." (CSG, p. 603)

④ "Shimjeong is wish and goal..." (Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I)

⑤ "You must relate with people with your Shimjeong; that hope will not become joyful without it. However, if a goal is aligned with your Shimjeong, then it will feel more precious than life." (1970.10.10)

(A). Three Kinds of Shimjeong of Love

However, the Shimjeong of Love has True Love, Immature Love (during growing period) and False Love of Shimjeong. While the Shimjeong of True Love feels joy by fulfilling Absolute good purpose, the Shimjeong of False Love feels joy by fulfilling

evil purpose. And although the Shimjeong of Immature Love (during the growing period) seeks to fulfill good purpose, the standard of that purpose doesn't reach the absolute standard of goodness. Therefore, the Shimjeong of True Love tries to achieve good purpose and doesn't care about selfish purpose. On the other hand, the Shimjeong of False Love tries to achieve evil purpose, and doesn't care about good purpose. And the Shimjeong of Immature Love (during the growing period) tries to achieve good purpose according to its level of growth, so on some occasions it might rebel against absolute good purpose. So why did people start to have the Shimjeong of False Love? With the Fall of Man, human beings lost the Shimjeong of True Love and all that was left was the Shimjeong of False Love. In other words, false love is at the core; not God's True Love, but the love that was left as a result of the Fall. The original Shimjeong of human beings is blocked by selfishness, and the impulse of Shimjeong became the impulse for self-centeredness. Fallen man's emotions are centered not around True Love's Shimjeong, but around the Shimjeong of False Love. So, self-centered love must turn into true love.

① "When True Father evaluates us, he looks at the motives of our Shimjeong. Whether self-centered or God-centered, that is important." (Blessing & Ideal Family 1)

② "The Original Shimjeong that God intended for us to have is greater than the Shimjeong inherited from Satan. That Shimjeong of God shakes up Satan's Shimjeong." (1967.6.21)

③ "The revolution of Love is God's revolution of our Shimjeong from self-centered humanistic love to a God-centered divine love." (Blessing & Ideal Family 1)

④ "Through this long history, I have thought like an archenemy. How to break down that wall was the issue at hand. Human strength, human tactics or strategy cannot do it. On the other hand, through the realm of the Shimjeong of the fallen world, it will be impossible. This impossible task on earth is about to become possible. That is through God. God is the creator of all things. So the True Realm of the Shimjeong that ties together the Creator and man provides the strength to do it." (1988.10.29)

⑤ "True Shimjeong Revolution" (2004.7.16, 21)

⑥ "There must appear a new view of history that can establish the standard of Heavenly Way through the revolution of human Shimjeong. Also there must appear the ideology of Shimjeong that can create a new view of life and a new worldview through this view of history. That should be centered on Shimjeong view of life, Shimjeong worldview and Shimjeong view of cosmos." (1966.6.19) Eight Textbooks Cheon Seong Gyeong

(B). Relationship between Shimjeong and Freedom

Human beings were endowed with Freedom. It means that man was created to think by his own will and act with his own decision. Why is that? Because he was created to live centering on Shimjeong. Shimjeong is not forced or controlled, but comes out based on his own volition. Freedom is one of the original natures endowed by God. But the Shimjeong of fallen man does not have an absolute standard. If its direction is wrong, it has to be corrected and controlled.

(2) Intellect, Emotion, and Will

The human mind has three faculties: emotion, Intellect, and will centering on Shimjeong.

(A). Emotion

The emotion is the ability to discern what is necessary for Shimjeong:

- Kindness, Compassion, Cherishing
- Feelings, Likes and Dislikes, Mood
- Intuition such as Instant Emotional Recognition,

Instant Emotional Decision, Instant Emotional Inspiration. A person's emotion is motivated and determined by one's Shimjeong, and how one feels. Regarding the emotion of the people who embody the Shimjeong of True Love, Exposition of Divine Principle has the following description.

① Exposition of Divine Principle: "Accordingly, when people realize God's first blessing, they become God's beloved who inspire Him with joy. Sharing all the feelings of God as their own, they would never commit any sinful acts that would cause God grief. This means they would never fall." (p.34)

(B). Intellect

The intellect is the ability to discern what is necessary for the purpose of Shimjeong.

- Intuition, instant intellectual judgment
- Comprehension, logical ability to discern cause and reason
- Reason, conceptual thinking ability

A person's intellect (one's view of value) is motivated and determined by Shimjeong, and the intellect determines how he/she thinks.

① Exposition of Divine Principle: "A person of perfect character understands the Will of God and puts it into practice through his own insight and reason, without the need to rely on revelations from God. Hence, it is only natural that we pursue reason and understanding." (p.351)

(C). Will

The will is the ability to discern what is necessary for Shimjeong.

• Courage • Endurance, Durability • Resolution, Commitment, Decisiveness • Activity, Action

A person's will (one's view of purpose) is motivated and determined by Shimjeong, and one's will determines how he/she behaves.

(D). Shimjeong and Emotion, Intellect, and Will."

Shimjeong is the core of the faculties of intellect, emotion, and will; it is the motivating force of how one feels, how one thinks and how one behaves respectively. When one's Shimjeong is based on True Love, one's Emotion one's value, and one's purpose can be stimulated or empowered by True-Love Shimjeong. To the contrary, if one's Shimjeong is based on false love, one's emotion, value, and purpose are stimulated accordingly.

① "The core of human character is not within truth or intellect but within Shimjeong." (Blessed Family & Ideal Kingdom)

② Words of Truth are only the beginning, after that, you must be nurtured in Shimjeong." (Blessed Family & Ideal Kingdom)

③ Among you, many have understood the Divine Principle intellectually, compared with those who had spiritual revelations and followed God unconditionally, you think about logic too much." (1977.5.1)

④ Father's words must not only be studied in your mind but through your heart and your actions." (Blessed Family & Ideal Kingdom I)

(3) The Knowledge and Information Recorded in our Hearts

In our hearts, as an object partner, we record information. It is in the heart where we must save correct and true information.

(4) The Elements in the Mind's Structure

The mind is structured through the heart's core centered on Shimjeong with the emotion, intellect and will as subject partner, and information and knowledge as the object partner.

2. The Process to Achieve the Goal

(1) Setting the goal

Centered on the Heart's root or Shimjeong, first the goal must be set up.

(2) Intellect, Emotion and Will begin interaction

To achieve the goal, the intellect, emotion, and will perform the role of subjective function

(3) Information Collection

To achieve the goal, we need the necessary information, which we collect from memory or external sources

(4) Construct Proposal, Plan, Strategy

With the subjective function of intellect, emotion and will, and through repetition of trial and error, we can create a concrete plan.

(5) Practice through Mind-Body Unity

Based on a concrete proposal, plan, and strategy, while maintaining mind-body unity, repeat endlessly focusing on the goal.

(6) Result

① When we do something when our mind and body unite, we get the result. ...When striving to achieve something... display physically the concrete plan, based on that constructed plan, we repeat the action; if we do so, the goal is accomplished." (1972.8.18)

(7) Creativity

Creativity is the ability to produce a union, which can be an invisible idea or substantial creation as the result of give and receive action of subject and object partners. It also requires the ability to set subject and object partners centering on the purpose.

(A). Comparison of Creativity

Creativity can be used for good or for Evil based on the motivation of Shimjeong. Nowadays,

creativeactivities increase on a broader scale. Therefore the necessity of a Shimjeong revolution is so urgent.

(8) Reflection, Fix, Refinement, Improvement

If based on the proposal, plan and strategy, you repeat the process, but do not see improvement, you must then make changes to the plan. From failure, new information can be input into your heart. This information can only be gained through experience. This way, reflection, fix, refinement, and improvement are repeated in the process towards the goal. Then when you succeed, the information you gained from the success is recorded in your heart.

(9) Deep Understanding of Shimjeong

Through practice, whether it Resulted in success or failure, people acquire various points of understanding, and gain experiences of Shimjeong. I will discuss this in more detail in the future.

(10) Success through Human Relationships

To succeed in human relationships, we need unity of value, unity of Shimjeong, unity of purpose, sharing of information, unity in method, unity in strategy, unity in action – all of these are important.

(11) Difference between Humans and other Lifeforms

The big difference between humans and other lifeforms is the ability to reflect on themselves, to fix, refine, and improve, to learn from the past.

(12) Success and Failure in Life

In our life, there are ups and downs. Some factors for success are aspiration, effort, solidarity, cooperation and external support. Factors for the decline are sloth, corruption, opposition, obstruction, etc.

Section 3. Relationship of Origin-Division-Union Action and the Three Ordered Stages

1. The Origin of the Principle of the Three Ordered Stages for the Accomplishment of the Purpose

(1) God is the Being of the Number Three

① God is the one absolute reality in whom the dual characteristics interact in harmony; therefore, He is a Being of the number three. All created beings, having been conceived in the likeness of God, manifest their existence, movement and growth through a course of three stages.” (Divine Principle, pg. 41)

(2) The Development of the Number Three in Origin-Division-Union Action

Origin-Division-Union Action happens in three stages.

Establishing a goal—the “Origin” stage—is the first stage.

The “Division” stage—the state in which the subject and object unite through give and receive Action centered on a purpose—is the second stage. The third stage—the “Union” stage—is The formation of a new object as the realization of the purpose. The “Origin” is the start, the “Division” is the process, and the “Union” is the goal; these are the three stages.

There are three stages in the accomplishment of a goal. In the formation stage, we set up a goal. We prepare a subject and object, which is necessary for the attainment of that goal. In the growth stage, the subject and object perform give and receive action in order to attain the goal. In the completion stage, the goal is accomplished.

① It took... six time periods, to complete the creation of the universe... All phenomena occurring in the universe bear fruit only after the lapse of a certain interval of time.” (Divine Principle, pg. 41)

② Everything reaches perfection by passing through three ordered stages of growth: the formation stage, the growth stage and the completion stage.” (Divine Principle, pg. 41)

Three ordered stages of growth: the formation stage, the growth stage and the completion stage” refers to the three stages in the process of accomplishing a purpose.

(3) The Growing Period of Created Beings

① “All things are designed to reach completion only after passing through a set growing period.” (Divine Principle, pg. 41)

(A). The Realm of Indirect Dominion

① All things reach perfection after passing through the growing period (the realm of indirect dominion) by virtue of the autonomy and governance given by God’s Principle.” (Divine Principle, pg. 43)

② Human beings, however, are created in such a way that their growth requires the fulfillment of their own portion of responsibility, in addition to the guidance provided by the Principle.” (Divine Principle, pg. 43)

③ God, the Author of the Principle, has regard only for the fruits of their growth which are based on the Principle. In this way, He governs all things indirectly. We call this growing period the realm of God’s indirect dominion or the realm of dominion based on accomplishments through the Principle.” (Divine Principle, pg. 43)

④ The love between man and woman was to begin after love matured during adolescence. Until that time God was watching and waiting for their love to mature and become perfect. This is why we in the Unification Church call this period God’s indirect dominion over the result in the Principle.” (Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom, pg. 223)

(B). The Realm of Direct Dominion

The realm of direct dominion is the stage where God’s many purposes are accomplished as new objects through origin-division-union action.

① Human beings abide in the realm of direct dominion when, as subject partner and object partner, they unite in the love of God to form a four position foundation and become one in Shimjeong with God. In this realm they freely and fully share love and beauty according to the will of the subject partner, thus realizing the purpose of goodness. The realm of direct dominion is the realm of perfection. It is essential for the fulfillment of the purpose of creation.” (Divine Principle pg. 44)

② The direct dominion is the stage where God directly dominates our Shimjeong and our living lives.” (Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom pg. 546)

(4) Two Kinds of Three Stages in Accomplishing the Purpose of Creation

(A). God's Original Providence

In the realization of God's Ideal of Creation, the stage prior to the creation is the time of establishing the purpose, the stage of creation is the time of preparation, the stage of growth and perfection of Adam and Eve is the time of action, and the stage of accomplishment is the time of inheritance of the tradition by the children. In the Providence of Restoration, the restoration of fallen human beings is the time of establishing the purpose, the establishment of the foundation for the Messiah is the time of preparation, the providence centered on True Parents is the time of action, and the inheritance of the tradition by children is the time of accomplishment.

① "For God, there is a time of thinking, a time of preparation and a time of execution. Through that process He created all of heaven and earth." (1963.11.8 Cheong Seong Gyeong 6-2-2-20)

(B). Individual Perfection

(C). Perfection of Family

① "Human beings grow to maturity during the growth period, gaining the true love of God in stages. Human beings were born through true love and are perfected through the love of true parents, the love of true siblings, the love of husband and wife, and the love of true children, in that order." (1998.7.1)

(D). Completion of the Three- Generation Family

(E). The Four Stages in the Realization of the Purpose

① "In order for any creative action to be developed historically, it should first be thought of and determined; second, it should be prepared; and finally, it should be practiced." (Blessed Family pg. 96-97)

(a). Establishing the Purpose

① "Victory comes out of the internal determination made at the outset of a venture, not somewhere midway." (1969.2.2)

② "Once you know the Will, you must pioneer your own path, asking God to give you purposes centering upon the Will." (Blessed Family, pg. 92)

③ "If your intended purpose does not agree with God's will and his plan for your generation, you should throw that purpose away with no regrets. Heaven never cooperates with those who have no desire." (Blessed Family, pg. 92)

(b). Preparing for the Purpose

① "Thorough preparation is necessary. ... If you have enough preparation then your period of practice will be shortened and your period of fighting will be even shorter." (Blessed Family, pg. 93)

② "If you have the will to fight, you need conviction and full preparation." (Blessed Family, pg. 96)

(c). Taking Action

① "If you think something is right, set it in motion unconditionally and carry it out boldly. Heaven will surely work with you." (Blessed Family, pg. 91)

② "If it is for a good cause, pursue it even though you might lose. You will never perish." (Blessed Family, pg. 91)

③ "In fighting a battle, God excludes those who won't fight and uses only those who will fight." (Blessed Family, pg. 93)

④ "Foolish is he who knows the significance of the time, but does not carry it out." (Blessed Family, pg. 94)

⑤ "Think well and practice much and you will be ahead of other people. Many people failed after much thinking, but no one ever failed by practice." (Blessed Family, pg. 94)

⑥ "Those who practice in reality with significant conviction become masters in the future." (Blessed Family, pg. 97)

⑦ "What matters is not how much you have understood the Principle, but how much you have practiced

it.” (Blessed Family, pg. 130)

(d). Accomplishing the Purpose

- ① “Content alone is not enough. You must have results that can be recognized by all.” (Blessed Family, pg. 95)
- ② “No matter how precious God’s Will and purpose may be, how much value do they have when they are not realized?” (Blessed Family, pg. 96)
- ③ Since the purpose of truth is to realize goodness, and since God is the origin of goodness, God will be the center of the world founded upon this truth. Everyone will adore and serve God as their Parent and live in harmony with each other in brotherly love.” (Divine Principle, pg. 9)
- ④ “The purpose of love and beauty is to enable two wholesome beings, springing forth from God, to establish the four position foundation and realize the purpose of creation. By sharing love and beauty with each other, they join in harmonious oneness, becoming the third object partner to God.” (Blessed Family, pg. 38)

Section 4. Origin-Division-Union Action and Life

For a human being, the fetus which formed from the fertilized egg as the fruit of its parents love is the start of life. Its growth in its mother’s womb is the time of preparation. After it is birthed, the human’s growth and attainment of the Four Great Shimjeongs is the time of practice. Eternal life in the Spiritual World is the time of final completion.

In earthly life, youth is the time to establish a purpose. Adolescence is the time of preparation. Middle age is the time of action. Senior life is the time of completion. However, the purpose of life is not obtained overnight but through life’s experiences, deep introspection, and reflection on one’s mistakes—the endless repetition of origin-division-union action. If human earthly life is 70-90 years long, we may experience 70-90 long years of origin-division-union action.

① We can divide up our life and plan what we would do for the different stages of our life as well as make an overall plan for our entire lives. But we tend to decide what to do with our life when we’re 17-23 years old. That is the time of adolescence. Spend the 7 years until you turn 30 years old as a time of preparation centered on your purposes. Do everything to become a leader. Challenge all kinds of things and then keep those experiences as lessons for yourself. You need a strong body to do great things. After the age 30, it is the time of action. It is the time of your life where you are at your peak. For the 15 years until you are 45, act with your mind and body without a single moment of rest. You need a clear plan of what to do with your life. Age 45-60 is the time of completion.” (1971.3.21)

② The goal of education in the Unification Church is to train people in how to love well so they may qualify to go to the highest realm of spirit world.” (Blessed Family, pg. 167)

③ The real treasure in life is how much you have loved other people in your short physical life. How many people have you loved? You are only allowed to stand in front of God when you are able to love the high and low. We have to live our lives for the single moment when we stand in front of God. This is the truth. The reason I persevered through a path of suffering is for the moment when I stand in front of God. Will I feel ashamed or will everyone praise me with joy? Will God welcome me with a smile and tell me “You did a good job?”

You will eventually have to go to the Spirit World and be registered there. Right now you are still in the process of registration. This continues throughout your life. This is especially true for fallen people... If you have still not finished registering, you have no time to rest... Before the sun sets, you must reach your destination.” (1970.7.3)

④ All humankind should return to their original homeland no matter what. God did not spend just one year or even one thousand years trying to return us to our homeland. He spent six thousand long years and still He could not bring even a single person back to the homeland. Even the Almighty God Himself could not save the people on this Earth and bring them to their destination after six thousand years. We have to overcome this tremendous challenge and go beyond the unobtainable peak.” (1965.2.5)

⑤ Ultimately, who must make the indemnity conditions after all? You must do it yourself absolutely.

Through the fall, humans lost the ability to have dominion. Therefore, no matter how much others interfere, you must decide what is true and do it. Whatever the path others may go, you should be busy going on your own path of truth. You have no time to be distracted by what they are chattering about beside you. In this way, you should always feel pressed by the urgency of each moment. You have no time to sleep at night. You have no time to eat meals sitting comfortably in a chair. You should be feeling the urgency of the heart of restoration." (1969.2.4)

1. One Year

Each year origin-division-union action is repeated over and over even as the seasons change. We only make progress when we reflect on and improve the origin-division-union action in our life as each year goes by.

2. One Month

Each month repeats origin-division-union action over 4 weeks.

3. One Week

Every four weeks (a week is 8 days by the Heavenly Calendar) the four stages of origin-division-union action repeat.

4. One Day

We establish the purpose for each day, prepare our minds and bodies for that purpose, and start the day. Origin-division-union action is the principle of life and governs our daily lives. How much you reflect on and improve the origin-division-union action in your life determines your success in life.

① Your daily family life is the realization of origin-division-union action. Each family member departs leaves home for work in the morning with joy and returns home at night with joy. When you come home, you should share your daily experiences with your wife and children, discuss them, and correct your mistakes." (1970.4.4)

② "There are four seasons in a year. A day, however, is a year in miniature. There are also four seasons in a day. The morning corresponds to spring, the noon to summer, the early evening to fall, and the night to winter." (1975.2.2)

③ "The beginning of every day is key. Whatever happens, you should smile when the alarm wakes you up in the morning everyday. Are you not doing that? No matter what miserable things occurred yesterday, you must wake up today with a smile. In your spiritual life this is indispensable and if you make this a habit, you will have an excellent face.

It is the same when you go to bed. No matter what sad things occurred during the day, you should go to sleep smiling and ask God to give you happy dreams. Then, you will certainly see happy dreams. God will tell you what to do tomorrow. ... Students who dislike studying and do not exert effort will fail." (1976.10.5)

④ Even in your everyday life, you should not take it lightly. Every day in your life is precious. You should take each day seriously and progress step by step with a noble mind." (1971.12.5)

⑤ Those who spend their day alone doing nothing and napping will be punished. Their future prospects are not good." (1974.2.7)

⑥ It is important to have a long history, but it is more important to live now by making the most of every moment. Don't forget that a moment of sleeping or eating can be a moment of historical destiny. Your momentary failure might nullify all the accomplishments you have made all through your life." (Blessed Family, pg.106)

⑦ Our daily life is full of immeasurable changes and constant development. In each moment you should evaluate your daily life and assign an O or X. With its shape, O can embrace and digest X. But, X cannot cover O. If your grade is O, your life is progressing positively and you have a vertical axis towards heaven, living a high-noon life with no shadow. It is a life lived for the sake of others where you forgive and embrace even your enemies with a spirit of true love. It is a deep and wide life. But, if your answer is X, you will be filled with negative feelings like anxiety, resentment, and doubt. This is a shameful life. It is a selfish, individualistic life with a narrow mind which that does not care about other people.

Therefore, your choice is crystal clear. Your every moment should be an O. You should achieve a perfect O without any distortion. Become a perfect O which, no matter how you throw it, forms a 90-degree angle with its center. Please achieve a perfect O that can look at the bright sun without shame, proudly stand in the vast universe, and have nothing to hide in front of creation. O is the symbol of harmony, unity, and peace. While X symbolizes death, O symbolizes love and life. When your mind and body perfectly unite, you achieve O, but when your mind and body are in conflict and are confused, you become X." (2004.11.8)

⑧ If you want to pray, you have to do so before beginning your daily activities. Hence, the most important time is daybreak. ... This is the time period that determines the outcome of your day." (1970.3.21 CSG 8-2-4-23)

⑨ if you have not lived even one day victoriously, how can you go to the heavenly kingdom? If you have not had even one victorious year, how can you enter the eternal world?" (1970.12.27 CSG 7-3-2-11)

⑩ You should be completely focused on your purpose. You should live your life with a daily stimulation of

joy focused on fulfilling your purpose—this is very important.” (1970.11.26)

⑪ Victory is not determined by the process but is instead determined by the result of your internal standard when you depart.” (1969.2.2)

⑫ Our objective must be clear before we can have a life of clarity.” (Blessed Family, pg. 92)

5. Winter, Spring, Summer, and Fall

① “Spring, summer, fall, and winter follow a strict heavenly formula.” (1965.1.30)

② “Where did the Unification Church begin? It began with the Responsibilities based on the Principle of Indemnity. Is it spring or fall? It started with the winter solstice. The more you go forward, the more ice you will see around you. Eventually, you will approach your limit. When you overcome that peak however, the weather will get warmer. Spring will come even if it is not invited.” (1965.1.30)

③ Do not be proud when spring becomes summer. Do not weep when summer becomes fall. When it becomes winter, do not die. You should expect a better spring the next year. You should make up such a spiritual standard. That’s how I think. I do not want to experience spring at the beginning. Ordinary people want to enjoy spring at the beginning. Is that not true for you? Everybody enjoys springtime. But nobody enjoys winter. The only people who experience the true taste of spring are those who have experienced winter. Only when you experience winter can you appreciate spring. So winter is not a bad season. Winter is the time when life is completely sanctified. In winter, unless you are stronger than winter itself, you will die... If you succumb to the cold, you will never see the next spring... “The realm of dominion based on accomplishments through the Principle in the Garden of Eden is a trial period like winter. Humans should have passed through this trial period and welcomed the following spring. Instead, humanity fell. As a result, humanity is still in this trial period during the course of restoration. So we should welcome the wintertime first. That is the teaching of the Unification Church. That is also the meaning of the indemnity condition in the Divine Principle....

We are grateful when we have difficulties and challenges. Only those with enough strength can go anywhere they wish and sincerely plant their seeds. Those seeds will grow without fail.” (1967.6.28)

④ Those seeds which have no vitality to overcome winter cannot see a new, hopeful start with the new spring.” (Blessed Family, pg. 113)

⑤ “As a year consists of four seasons, in your life there is a spring-like period in which you receive blessing, a summer-like period in which the blessing grows, an autumn-like period in which you bear the fruit of the blessing, and then a winter-like period of trial. Therefore, be grateful for trials.”

They come from the love of God to separate us from Satan. If you endure and overcome them, a spring-like period of new blessing will follow.” (Blessed Family, pg. 184)

⑥ Your youth is an important period. The decisions you make then will affect your entire life.” (October 8, 1978 CSG 5-4-5-3)

⑦ Youth is the most important period in our life.” (August 27, 1995 Cham Bumo Gyeong 1-2-5-4)

Section 5. God's Providence of Restoration to Save Fallen Humankind

1. Restoration through Indemnity

(1) What Is Indemnity?

① "What is the worst term you've come across since joining the Unification Church? "Indemnity!" Actually, in fact, it is the best word. It is the secret of success. Through indemnity you can do in less than 100 steps what ordinarily would take you at least 100 steps. You can do in one year what would take 100 years to achieve. The condition to be able to do that is that you go through miserable situation. That's why I am telling you to work hard every day. God remembers such things." (1980.7.1)

② "The Unification Church has two incredible terms that no one else has. Those terms are "True Parents" and "indemnity." Those two terms are wonderful. Not everybody likes True Parents. And certainly, the other term, "indemnity," is not well liked either. This is true especially in America. You have not understood me for the last ten years. It's a miserable situation. If you don't understand me, how can I ever hope to have the American people understand me?

If you really want to understand True Parents, then you need to understand indemnity. However, because of indemnity, our life is made more exciting, more meaningful, and more joyful. True Parents are really the ones who teach you how to live the life of indemnity. It is the life that I have lived myself." (1985.8 Berkeley)

③ "In order to shorten the time needed, it is proportionally necessary to invest our blood, tears and sweat." (1967.6.12)

④ "Anybody can move forward when it is easy. Did you establish the philosophy of how to move forward when facing the most difficult situation?" (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑤ "Don't go the easy way. Go to the path of restoration through indemnity." (1980.9)

⑥ "If you want to go an easy way, then you will never follow the same path that I am walking. Many people are trying to go their own way, but that will not work. Ultimately you will have to come back and follow the path I already have gone." (1977.6.17)

⑦ "The heavenly strategy of fighting is accomplished when the right purpose and right process are both applied. We choose the actions and the means. It becomes true because of the process of fighting that is selected. It is done with true love and true life." (1971.8.30)

⑧ "Because I was the very person who had to set such a tradition, I could not live my life recklessly." (2000.10.27)

(2) Actions and Means to Substantiate Purpose

In order to substantiate the purpose, we first need people who are in the subject position with the desire to attain the purpose. Then we need an object which encompasses both action and means. This would include the idea, plan, strategy, organization and its implementation to obtain the purpose. We see the result is brought about through give-and-receive action between subject and object. In this case, in order to have give-and-receive action between people as the subject, and means and actions as the object, we need to have a reciprocal relationship. Then what kind of reciprocal relationship is needed to establish proper give-and-receive action between the subject and the object? We need to prepare the most proper and necessary subject and object partners, in order to accomplish the purpose.

For example, among people, we need to prepare the right subject and object partners based on the common heart to achieve the purpose. In the case of people as subject and the means and actions as object, motivation of heart must be in alignment with the purpose. This allows them to prepare the most proper and suitable means and actions to accomplish the purpose. We can obtain the result from give-and-receive action based on this reciprocal relationship. However, fallen people try to obtain the result through utilizing the easy way, rather than going through hardship, because of their connection to fallen nature instead of their original nature.

We sometimes are forced to select any means and actions without deeper consideration in order to achieve an immediate strategic purpose. But if our actions are turned against fulfilling our final purpose (realizing the Kingdom of Heaven) or become obstacles to realizing that purpose, these become fundamentally different from the principle of restoration through indemnity and, therefore, Satan can accuse us instead of surrendering. We cannot walk the path of restoration through indemnity without hardship and sacrifice based on true love. We cannot make any mistakes in selecting our means and actions, because mistakes may block the way to achieving our final purpose.

2. People Selected to Achieve the Purpose of God's Providence

God cannot save the entire human population all at once. God seeks individuals, families and people

who want to live according to God's Will. God set some conditions through which they can restore the mistakes caused by the fall of our ancestors. God pioneered the Providence of Restoration by sending the Messiah, who is the manifestation of God's love and truth. People who are prepared to accomplish the course of the providence are called the chosen people. The Principle of Restoration explains the detailed history of how God advances the Providence of Restoration in saving humankind through the chosen people.

① Exposition of the Divine Principle: "The purpose of God's Providence of Restoration is to completely restore the fallen world to the original world. Yet, as was the case with God's creation, His providence of salvation—a work of re-creation—cannot be completed in an instant. It begins from one point and gradually expands to cover the whole. God first predestines one person to be the central figure and then calls him to a mission." (Page 159)

② "Likewise, God called Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, the kings and John the Baptist for the purpose of raising them up as central figures." (Page 180)

God's providence is advanced greatly when the chosen people unite with God's desire to save fallen humankind, but on the contrary God's providence is frustrated greatly once the chosen people become faithless in each era of history. When the chosen people fail to unite with His desire, it is necessary to restart the providence with a heavier course of indemnity in order to compensate for the mistakes in the previous providence brought by the disbelief of the chosen people.

3. God's Providence in the Original World of Creation Originally,

God's providence would have been accomplished with the unity between God, who wanted to fulfill the Purpose of Creation, and Adam and Eve. Then it would have been further established with the unity between the perfected Adam and Eve, as the True Parents, and the entire humankind as their descendants.

4. God's Providence of Restoration after the Human Fall

(1) The Providence of Restoration before the Second Advent of the Messiah

Due to the Fall of our ancestors, God started to work on the Providence of Restoration to make a foundation for the Messiah. He accomplished this through central figures and chosen people who are faithful in front of God.

① "God's will is for progress to begin with an individual who becomes one with God, and to continue with a family that unites internally with that individual. The process then continues with a clan that is one internally with the family, a tribe that is one with the clan, and eventually a nation that is one with the tribe or race." (1972.1.1)

② "Before God sent His champion, Jesus Christ, He prepared the field with the chosen people of Israel. They were the foundation for the Messiah's coming." (1973.10.20)

(2) Providence after the Second Advent of the Messiah

God's Providence of Restoration in the era after the Second Advent of the Messiah is to build the substantial Cheon Il Guk, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. This is accomplished through the unity between the chosen people, who accomplished the foundation for the Messiah through the Blessing, and the unity with the True Parents, the people, nation, and world through testifying to True Parents through their Tribal Messiah activities.

5. History of God's Providence of Restoration

In order to realize the purpose, the first stage is setting up the purpose or objective. Then comes the preparation stage. Next is the period of implementation. The last stage is completing the purpose. After the successful completion of the purpose, it is time to move to the stage of setting up a new purpose and starting the process again.

In reference to God's original Purpose of Creation, the initial stage was setting up the purpose, which was realizing the Kingdom of Heaven. The second stage was preparation, at which point God created the entire universe.

The implementation stage would have consisted of Adam and Eve fulfilling their individual perfection. Then through the Holy Marriage Blessing, they would have become True Parents. Finally, the completion stage would have been for Adam and Eve to pass down the tradition of victory to all of humankind as their descendants.

In reference to God's Providence of Restoration after the Human Fall, the first stage was to set up the purpose of restoration for each providential era, then to prepare the Foundation for the Messiah as the stage of preparation.

In the stage of implementation, True Parents would accomplish victory. The completion stage then would be attained when True Parents passed down their victorious foundation to all of humankind.

If humankind did not fulfill their responsibility, another Providence of Restoration would have been started, based on a new providential purpose. Therefore, God's providence advanced greatly when the chosen people united with God's desire to save fallen humankind, but God's providence was frustrated greatly when the chosen people became faithless in each era of history. When this happens, it is necessary to restart the providence with a heavier course of indemnity to compensate for the mistakes in the previous providence caused by the disbelief of the chosen people.

(1) The Age of God's Providence to

Lay The Foundation for Restoration

① "God's Will was frustrated when Cain murdered Abel. ...due to the fallen act of Noah's second son, Ham....God's Will was entrusted to Abraham....However, because Abraham failed in the symbolic offering, God's Will was Frustrated once more....Although Abraham failed in the symbolic offering, the family foundation for the Messiah was eventually fulfilled through the three generations of Abraham's family." (DP p. 182)

(2) The Age of God's Providence of Restoration

(A). The Providence of Restoration Under the Leadership of Moses

(B). Providence of Restoration from the Period of Judges to Jesus Time

① "Due to Abraham's mistake in making the symbolic offering, the two thousand years from Adam to

Abraham were lost to Satan. Hence, a period had to be set up in which those lost years could be restored through indemnity to God's side; this is the significance of the two-thousand-year period from Abraham to Jesus." (DP p.182)

(3) The Age of the Prolongation of God's Providence of Restoration

① "However, just as Abraham failed in his symbolic offering, the Jewish people failed to make their offering on the national level when their leaders sent Jesus to the cross. Thus, a period of two thousand years, this time from Abraham to Jesus, was lost yet again to Satan. As a consequence, a parallel period had to be set up in which the earlier two-thousand-year period could be restored through indemnity to God's side. This is the significance of the two-thousand-year period from Jesus' time until today." (DP p. 183)

6. Overview of the Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents

Section 6: Principle of the Vertical and Horizontal Eight Stages as the Formula of Restoration

We need to understand some additional points, such as the principle of the vertical and horizontal eight stages, which is not discussed in the Exposition of the Divine Principle, in order to understand the Providence of Restoration centered on True Parents.

① "I have to pass through eight vertical stages: servant of servants, servant, adopted child, stepchild, child, mother, father and God. Then I have to go through eight horizontal stages of restoration: restoration of individual, restoration of family, restoration of tribe, restoration of people, restoration of nation, restoration of world, restoration of cosmos and restoration of God. I have established the victorious foundations necessary to restore, through substantial or conditional indemnity, these eight vertical and eight horizontal stages. Therefore, Father is the only owner." (1990.11.17)

② "Fallen humankind has to bear a heavy burden in front of God as servant of servants, servant and adopted son. To eliminate all the burdens of the entire fallen humanity before God is the teaching of True Parents. When searching for the original world of true love, True Parents needed to walk the path of restoration; therefore, True Parents started from the position of servant of servants." (1980.6.13)

③ "As I became a filial son in God's family, a patriot in our nation, a saint in the world, and a divine son in heaven and on earth, you, too, must inherit this tradition. You cannot become a representative central family without this inheritance of tradition." (1994.8.16)

④ "Restoration is the key word, and restoration is indeed very difficult work. In this process, you have to move forward, step by step, according to the strict formula, and any jump in the process is not allowed.

You need to invest everything, even your life, while going through this process.” (1977.5.1)

⑤ “The outlook of your life, from birth to your death, must be in alignment with the eight stages of my life course. ” (2009.1.1)

⑥ “Our path is leading us to the Kingdom of Heaven. There are stations on the way. There is the individual station, family station, tribe station, people station, nation station, world station and cosmic station. The final station is the eternal station within the realm of the inner heart of God, where all are completed. All are in accordance with this ultimate formula.” (1978.9.22)

1. Indirect Dominion (Period of Growth), Direct Dominion and the Vertical Eight Stages

We can go into the Direct Dominion of God after fulfilling our portion of responsibility through individual perfection. From the viewpoint of the vertical eight stages, during the period of Indirect Dominion, we experience, deep within our Shimjeong, the Shimjeong of children and the Shimjeong of brothers and sisters. After individual perfection and the Direct Dominion of God, we experience the Shimjeong of husband and wife through marriage and the Shimjeong of parents. We unite with God, who is the parent of humankind, through the deep inner Shimjeong of God through these vertical stages.

Originally, the first ancestors, Adam and Eve, were supposed to become God’s elder son and elder daughter through individual perfection, by fulfilling God’s first blessing without committing the Fall. After marriage, they were to

form a family-level four-position foundation, and then expand that level to the dominion of all things; thus, they were to substantiate God’s Three Great Blessings. They were supposed to establish both True Parentship and God’s Kingship and build a God-centered tribe, people, nation, world and cosmos, through their descendants. Through the Fall, Satan instead established the eldersonship, parentship and kingship. We have individual, family, tribe, people, nation, world and

cosmos centered on Satan. Therefore, God has to win over the eldersonship, parenthood and kingship, through the vertical eight stages for each horizontal eight-stage expansion.

2. Vertical and Horizontal Eight Stages, 64 Stages

Vertical and horizontal eight stages have a total of 64 stages, because each horizontal stage requires eight vertical stages.

① “I have declared the realm of the Cosmic Sabbath for the Parents of Heaven and Earth after the completion of vertical eight stages and horizontal eight stages, a total of sixty-four stages.” (1997.9.11)

3. Vertical and Horizontal Eight Stages and the Family Pledge

① “After the 40th anniversary of the founding of the HSA-UWC, I changed

its name to the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification and created the Family Pledge. It corresponds to the absolute covenant and constitution for achieving our goals. Never before in history has the term “Family Pledge” appeared. The Family Pledge is to pursue the Kingdom of Heaven and to build the Kingdom of Heaven.” (1994.11.3)

② “The Family Pledge is the guide for how families who are living in the realm of God’s original world of creation should live. All of humankind should follow and live centered on the Family Pledge.” (1995.10.5)

③ “The Family Pledge is the words of the history of Father. You need to know that the Family Pledge explains the history of how Father established the family.” (1996.10.13)

④ “The eight verses of the Family Pledge represent the entire history of the Providence of Restoration that is protected by the victorious foundation achieved by True Parents.” (1995.10.5)

Each verse of the Family Pledge represents the pledge to accomplish each goal on the horizontal eight stages.

(1) “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to seek our original homeland and to build the Kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation, by centering on true love.”

This is the pledge to accomplish our final goal of God’s Will.

(2) “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to represent and become central to heaven and earth by attending the Heavenly Parent and True Parents; we pledge to perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters in our family, patriots in our nation, saints in the world, and divine sons and daughters in heaven and on earth, by centering on true love.”

This is the pledge to accomplish each stage of the horizontal eight stages.

(3) “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, the Three Great Kingdoms and the Realm of the Royal Family, by centering on true love.”

This is the pledge to accomplish individual and family goals.

(4) “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to build the universal family encompassing heaven and earth, which is the Heavenly Parent’s ideal of creation, and perfect the world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness, by centering on true love.”

This is the pledge to accomplish the tribal, people, national and world goals.

(5) “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to strive every day to advance the unification of the spirit world and the physical world as subject and object partners, by centering on true love.”

This is the pledge to accomplish the cosmic goal.

(6) “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to become a family that moves heavenly fortune by embodying the Heavenly Parent and True Parents, and to perfect a family that conveys Heaven’s blessing to our community, by centering on true love.”

This is the pledge to accomplish our tribal goal and a pledge to accomplish tribal messiahship.

(7) "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges, through living for the sake of others, to perfect the world based on the culture of Shimjeong, which is rooted in the original lineage, by centering on true love."

This is the pledge to accomplish Cheon Il Guk

(8) "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges, having entered the Era of Cheon Il Guk, to achieve the ideal of God and human beings united in love through absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience, and to perfect the realm of liberation and complete freedom in the Kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, by centering on true love."

This is our pledge to Heavenly Parent.

Section 7. The Vertical Eight Stages and Restoration of Four Rights

1. The vertical eight stages and the restoration of four rights

There are four main sections among the vertical eight stages of restoration through indemnity. They are restoration of the right of the elder son, the right of Adam and Eve (children), the right of parents, and the right of the king.

In the course of restoration there are similarities and differences between True Parents of humankind and humankind as children.

① "The eight stages of restoration start from the servant of servants, servant, adopted son, stepson, real son, mother, father (Adam) and God." (1981.11.13)

② "First we need unity of Cain and Abel. The Cain-and-Abel dispensation is most crucial and most elementary. The restoration of Adam and Eve comes on that foundation to create a family. Today there are two worlds: the Cain world of communism and the Abel world of democracy. When these two are united into one, then the True Parents of humankind can emerge and one world will be formed." (1979.1.1)

③ "Restoration of the right of the elder son, right of parents, and right of king are the first words appearing in history, but you cannot overemphasize their importance." (1991.10.13)

2. Servant of Servants, Servant and Adopted Son and Restoration of Eldersonship

This is the stage of restoration for the eldersonship. The purpose of the course of restoration through indemnity from servant of servants, servant and adopted son is to restore the eldersonship. Restoration of the eldersonship is completed by making a foundation of faith and foundation of substance, while receiving mother-son cooperation. Regarding the period of making a foundation of faith and foundation of substance, in the case of the Messiah, it is the period of individual perfection, while in the case of fallen people, it is the period of creating a foundation to receive the Messiah.

(1) The Essence of the Foundation of Faith

In the Exposition of the Divine Principle, it is written that in order to restore the foundation of faith, we need a central figure, an object for the condition and a numerical period of indemnity. However, what is the meaning of setting up the foundation of faith?

To establish the foundation of faith for Adam and Eve was not just to keep God's word of not eating the fruit. The commandment of not eating the fruit is given from God's love as a parent with the hope for humankind to obtain true happiness.

It is most important to handle love and sex correctly in order to attain true happiness. If Adam and Eve had known God's love behind the commandment, and had responded to God's love and wanted to realize the ideal of true love which was God's hope, they would not have violated the commandment. However, they did not live up to God's hope, and they fell by self-centered love and sex.

Therefore, in order to set up the foundation of faith, we need to pour out our absolute love to God and offer our utmost sincerity to fulfill God's hope, rather than just offer up an object for the condition. Abraham did not cut the dove and pigeon in two, as he should have. His action reflected his attitude of faith, by not pouring out absolute and utmost sincerity in his offering. For example, when we offer a fasting condition, it is not simply that we do not eat food. We fast because we are setting up a condition of loving God's Will more than food, which is essential for our life.

① "If Adam and Eve, who stood in front of God, had understood the inner Shimjeong of God, they could not have fallen. Even though they had tried, children do not understand the deeper Shimjeong of their parent. They fell when they were young, and they fell due to their immature inner Shimjeong. It was because of a lack of maturity of their Shimjeong, rather than their physical maturity. They could not find the mutual meeting point between the desire of Heaven and their personal desire (Adam and Eve). Their

own direction was different than that of Heaven.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② “The central philosophy to set up the condition must be to love God. In the course of the life of faith, an object for the condition is always needed, but it should be centered on love. We must love God by all means.” (1987.6.14)

③ “What can you learn while you are fasting? You may have experienced that longing, intimate feeling when all your senses were focused and united when it was 10 minutes before midnight of the seventh day of your fasting. But we love God, forgetting about everything. It is absolutely true that you are hungry, but we love God, longing for God more than your hunger.” (1967.7.6)

(2) The Foundation of Substance

Both Cain and Abel have to participate in making a foundation of substance.

(A). Explanation in the Exposition of the Divine Principle.

In the Providence of Restoration in Adam’s family, it is only written about Cain’s role in making the foundation of substance.

① “Had Cain fulfilled the indemnity condition to remove his fallen nature, God gladly would have accepted his sacrifice. The foundation of substance then would have been laid in Adam’s family.” (Divine Principle, Page 192)

In the course of the Providence of Restoration, the foundation of substance was laid successfully for the first time at the time of Jacob and Esau. Esau was coming to kill Jacob in the beginning, but it was Jacob who guided Esau into uniting by embracing each other at the end. Therefore, both Cain and Abel need to participate in making the foundation of substance; in particular, Abel’s role is important.

② “Who plays the central role of unity? It is Abel, not Cain.” (*The Way of the Spiritual Leader*, JP p. 766)

(B). Restoration through Indemnity of the Foundation of Substance That Adam and Eve Could Not Establish

Originally, Adam and Eve should have made the foundation of substance, but they were unable to. Why could they not make the foundation of substance? We come to understand how to make the foundation of substance as an indemnity condition by understanding how and why Adam and Eve could not make the foundation of substance in the beginning.

According to God’s word, Adam and Eve should have become the manifestation of God’s love, with their original nature fully matured, by uniting with God.

Therefore, Adam and Eve should have loved the archangel Lucifer, who was suffering because of feeling a lack of love. Then they should have been loved by Lucifer and received praise from him as the persons of perfected love. But instead, they were subjugated by Lucifer with false love. Therefore, in order to indemnify their failure, people who stand in the position of Abel should use true love to subjugate the person who is in the Cain position. Then they both need to be united in the subject and object position centered on God.

① “Adam and Eve could not love the archangel. The archangel caused Adam and Eve to fall with love, but originally Adam and Eve should have loved the archangel.” (1983.6.5)

② “When Adam and Eve attained their perfection, they should have received God’s love. Then Adam and Eve were supposed to love the archangel with God’s love.” (1990.2.25)

③ “Adam should have been perfected without the Fall, by uniting with God, and should have been in the position attended by the archangel, who was not Satan. Eve also should have been in the same kind of position as Adam.” (1976.5.23)

④ “Cain and Abel are enemies, and they are not in a position to love each other. In the satanic world, there are always divisions and struggles. But we are going to go the opposite way. We unite with each other with a love that originally we could not accomplish. This is the key to success. Regarding the Cain-and-Abel relationship, Abel is in the position to receive God’s love, while Cain is in the position to receive God’s love through Abel.

However, it is wrong if you think that Cain should obey Abel without any condition. Abel needs to help Cain to obediently and willingly want to follow Abel.

Cain is a rebellious figure to begin with, and Abel must teach Cain how to be obedient by demonstrating Cain’s role himself. Abel must show Cain the way by example. Love is the central element, and Abel is supposed to love Cain more than anyone else. Then Cain would want to be obedient to Abel with joy. Abel can pull Cain to his side by the magnetic force of love.” (1977.6.17)

⑤ “The main philosophy of the Unification Church is: “With the Shimjeong of True Parents, shoes of a servant, sweat for the earth, tears for humanity and blood for heaven.” (1995.10.12)

⑥ “A church leader exists for the church members and, focusing on the Will of God, is responsible for their psychological well-being and spiritual life.” (1970.7.12)

⑦ “Church leaders have to become parents to the members. They have to become representatives of God. They have to do more efforts than any members day and night. They have to take responsibilities to solve all the problems and issues of members and open the paths for them spiritually, physically, both internal and external aspects, with tearful Shimjeong.” (1973.8.5)

(3) Subjugation of Satan and Victory as Servant of Servants of God

① “God was the owner, Adam and Eve were the children, and angels were the servants. Humankind went to the position of servant of servants because the servant dominated people through the Fall. Therefore, in order for people to go back to the position of children of God, people have to start from the position of servant of servants.” (1975.1.26)

In order to subjugate Satan, we need to liberate the feeling of lack of love, jealousy, resentment, and hate. We gain the victory over the path of servant of servants by loving and serving while receiving so much resentment and anger from Satan, who is in a more miserable position than that of Lucifer.

② “Father declared the fact and discovered systematically and logically from the standpoint of history that resentment originated from love.” (1983.6.5)

③ “Once you know God and dedicate yourself to do God’s Will through one direction, you will know that Satan will disturb you and try to block your way. You will face the situation from your environment where you will receive opposition and persecution from all different angles at once. You will lose the things that you loved, and it will appear as though nothing is left behind with you, and this seemingly will push you to the worst place. You cannot go through this process unless you digest the situations and dominate the environment that you are facing.” (1977.5.1)

④ “In the course of servant of servants, you are forced to work because you are the most hated. “Do the work, and continue to work until death.” You are shouldering the cross every day and work without dying but receiving a hard time, all the time. You need to endure the path of servant of servants to return to God. The person who is standing in the position of Satan’s servant thinks, “All I did to him was very bad. I did every possible bad thing to him.” Then he starts to amaze himself and reflect and repent upon his deeds. Through this process, Satan surrenders, saying, “You have done more than what I have given to you to do, the task and persecution.” ” (1981.11.13)

(4) Subjugation of Satan and Victory as Servant of God

The second task in subjugating Satan is “Can you bring the victory in what I cannot do?” It is to set up the victorious standard of servant of God which Lucifer could not accomplish.

① “Satan dominates people as his servants, but people must be better than the fallen archangel. We must restore the standard of unfallen archangel, in order to subjugate the fallen archangel.” (1975.1.26)

What does it mean to be victorious as the servant of God? The archangel alone does not attend God. He has to put himself in the second position to serve and assist in fulfilling God’s Will, by attending Adam and Eve who are in the position of God’s children. In the course of restoration, it is Cain who must bring victory in what the archangel Lucifer failed to accomplish. Cain alone does not attend God. Cain attends God by helping Abel, who is in the subject position chosen by God to fulfill God’s Will. This is the indemnity condition to remove the fallen nature.

(5) The Subjugation of Satan and Victory as Adopted Son of God

To be restored as original people, it is not enough for fallen people to restore the standard of the good archangel that Lucifer was supposed to accomplish.

(A). The responsibility of Adam and Eve as human beings toward Lucifer is to allow him to become a victorious good archangel.

How should we be victorious? First, we need to know that Adam and Eve had a responsibility toward Lucifer, so that he could become the victorious good archangel.

① “Satan said to us, “Because you (God’s children) could not fulfill your responsibility, so I was also sacrificed.” ” (1976.10.10)

(B). Tasks in Which Adam and Eve Should Have Been Victorious

① “We need to restore the standard that fallen Adam could not achieve.” (1975.1.26)

Originally, the main figures to accomplish God's original three great blessings in the world of creation were human beings, not angels. Only human beings can dominate the entire world of creation with true love. Therefore, angels are to become perfected by returning beauty as a response to true love given by human beings.

What kind of victory must Adam and Eve attain, in order to fulfill God's Purpose of Creation? According to the Exposition of the Divine Principle, due to the Fall, Adam and Eve not only acquired an evil nature but also failed to cultivate their divine nature. They lost the path to realize their God-given original nature.

② "Due to the Fall, they united with Satan and they failed to cultivate their divine nature; instead, they acquired an evil nature." (Exposition of the Divine Principle, Page 82)

③ "When the first human ancestors fell, they could not realize their God-given original nature. Instead, they harbored the primary characteristics of the fallen nature." (Exposition of the Divine Principle, Page 181)

How were the original ancestors, created as God's children, supposed to attain perfection of their God-given original nature, instead of committing the Fall?

(a). This is achieved by standing in the same position as God, who wants to fulfill the original Purpose of Creation.

Originally Adam and Eve, without the Fall, should have united with God, lived for the sake of accomplishing God's Will, and grown with true love and God's words. Therefore, they were supposed to become human beings who think, decide and act from the same viewpoint as God's, and who attained perfection of their God-given original nature.

(b). They should have kept their position as God's children in order to fulfill the Purpose of Creation.

They were supposed to become human beings who fulfilled their responsibility by perfecting their God-given original nature and keeping their position as God's children. They were to live to realize God's Will.

(c). In the course of realizing the Purpose of Creation, human beings, as subject, were to love and unite with archangels, who are in the position of object.

They were supposed to become human beings who were in the position of subject and should have attained perfection of their God-given original nature through love and unity with the archangel, who was in the position of object.

(d). They should have fulfilled the Purpose of Creation as their own responsibility.

They were supposed to become human beings who attained perfection of their God-given original nature without the Fall by taking responsibility to bring about the completion of God's Purpose of Creation. However, Adam and Eve could not attain perfection of their God-given original nature, due to the Fall.

① "Since God has to subjugate Satan by love...those who want to enter heaven ...as children of God ... have to set up the condition of loving Satan on the same standpoint of God." (1983.4.3)

② "God's people possess a certificate given by Satan stating, "God, this person loves me (Satan) as much as he loves You—or even more. So please love him unconditionally, more than anybody. This person truly deserves Your love." That is what Satan's recommendation reads." (1982.5.30)

③ "In order to return to God, we had to go over many hills in the world of restoration, also, even for Father. Satan made many hills, and you had to go over these many hills. Satan waited at the top of the hills, saying, "This is the only way you can go through." It is the course of restoration. Many could not go through the top of the hills. Then how can you subjugate Satan? There is only one method in the world: It is with love." (1988.10.29)

The third task in subjugating Satan, for Adam and Eve, is to bring victory as God's children. This is what they could not accomplish due to the Fall.

It is to set up the standard of God's adopted son (Abel's standard of victory) through the foundation of faith and foundation of substance as the original human being, Adam, even though fallen human beings are under Satan's realm of lineage. In particular, Satan has strong emotional feelings of lack of love and wanted to be loved, and harbored resentment, hate, complaint and jealousy. Therefore, in order to subjugate Satan, we need to liberate his feelings of wanting to be loved, by fulfilling his need for absolute love while absorbing his feelings of jealousy, resentment and hate. This is the reason why we have to love our enemy.

(C). Restoration and Perfection of the God-Given Original Nature, Phase 1

In order for fallen human beings to restore their God-given original nature, first we

are to assume the position of Abel who represents God, by inheriting God's love and truth through the True Parents. Then we are to convey God's love and truth and nurture people who are in the position of the archangel or Cain.

3. The Restoration of Adam and Eve Who Can Become True Parents as God's Children

(1) Restoration of Adam Who Can Become the True Father of Humankind

① "God first created man and then created woman. You never find the path of finding woman who can become perfect without Divine Principle." (1972.4.30)

② "The Messiah did not just show up suddenly. He had to go through the steps and stages. The Messiah first started from the standard of servant of servants, to the standard of servant, and going all the way through to the standard of a child. Once the victorious standard of becoming a child of God was set, then we could have True Parents. Without the victorious foundation of a child, there was no place for True Father. The mission of the Messiah is to save the world and nation. Before saving them, it must have people. Before people, it must have a family, and before the family, we need to have one perfected man." (1972.4.30)

(2) The Restoration of Eve Who Can Become the True Mother of Humankind

① "The first objective of the coming of the Messiah on earth is for the sake of a woman to establish a new lineage. That is the most important." (1972.4.23)

② "The restoration of the realm of object which is the true mother, true bridge and true daughter is the mission of the Messiah." (1972.4.30)

③ "The true mother was lost due to Satan; therefore, the original person (Messiah) had to take the true mother back from Satan, even risking his own life." (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

④ "In the Garden of Eden, Adam was the only begotten son of God and Eve was the only begotten daughter of God." (1968.5.10)

⑤ "Jesus declared in front of God, 'I am the only begotten son of God.' Once the begotten son appeared, we must have a begotten daughter of God. A begotten son cannot live alone. Therefore, they have to marry centered on God with their mutual love, after the begotten son searched and found the begotten daughter. God is happy by becoming the vertical parent, while the begotten son and daughter are happy by becoming bride and bridegroom and becoming the horizontal parents on the earth and multiplying children." (1998.3.10)

⑥ "We had the begotten son of God, but we did not have the begotten daughter of God. Jesus could not meet the begotten daughter of God. Jesus had to come again to meet the begotten daughter of God, who can receive the first love of God." (1971.2.17)

4. Restoration of Father, Mother and Parentship

The True Parents of Humankind restore parentship by giving birth to their own children (elder son realm) and educating them. They also restore True Parentship by giving rebirth through the Holy Marriage Blessing to spiritual children (second son realm) and giving education to those children.

① "Cain and Abel connect to True Mother; then they connect to True Father through True Mother. Then all connect to God." (1998.9.20)

② "Adam and Eve and these twins. ... All four must be embraced together and need to go back to God." (1988.10.29)

5. Restoration of God and Kingship

Satan took the kingship of the world by taking dominion over humankind and all creation through the Fall of Adam and Eve. But the parent who was totally united in oneness with God was established. God's kingship would be restored by taking dominion over humankind and all creation that had received true love from the True Parents.

① "The kingship here refers to a king and a queen, but only with the intervention and involvement of the vertical God does the kingship emerge." (1995.7.16)

② "Originally, if Adam achieves perfection, the father of the heavenly kingdom also achieves perfection, and if Eve achieves perfection, the mother of the heavenly kingdom is likewise perfected. If they become the owners of the family, the kingship of the heavenly kingdom on the family level will emerge. Therefore, Adam and Eve are to become the king and queen of the individual level, family level, tribal level, national level and world level." (1990.3.27)

③ "You need to become the representatives of the owner, not lacking in any way as the princes and princesses who will inherit kingship, for that is what it means to be the owners of Cheon Il Guk." (2003.3.12)

Section 8: Similarities and Differences between Jesus and the Second Advent of the Messiah

I. Similarities between Jesus and the Second Advent of the Messiah

(1) Common Mission as the Messiah as Representative of God and Redeemer of Human Sins

(A). Mission of the Messiah Who Represents God

(a). How does a human being become a human being of love?

① "Every human being is struggling to attain life-long happiness and overcome misfortune. How, then, does happiness arise?" (Divine Principle, Page 1)

The most important thing in attaining life-long happiness is true love. How does a human being become a human being of true love? If there is a being who loves you with true love until the last moment when everyone else around you has left, when even you abandon yourself, then do you want to love that being? Do you feel the inner Shimjeong of wanting to love somebody else as if you were like that being? Therefore, if there is a subject who

absolutely loves human beings, then human beings become human beings of love through making a relationship with this subject. This subject of love is none other than God.

② "We cannot resurrect without receiving God's love." (1967.7.10)

③ "In short, once you know clearly that God exists, then everything is solved." (1972.4.23)

④ "Throughout history, God never forgets the purpose of saving this world." (1977.1.1)

A. Human beings can love God and other human beings only to the extent of their experience of being loved by God.

Human beings receive love from God. Human beings can love God and other human beings only to the extent of their experience of being loved by God.

How much I love God can be understood as how much love I experience when I receive love from God. I can love God and other human beings only to the extent of my experience of being loved by God. Let us think about the case of Jesus.

① "But Jesus answered them, "My Father is working still, and I am working." (John 5:17)

This Bible verse indicates that we can understand Jesus' determination of working to liberate God who as a Parent is working still for the salvation of human beings.

② "As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you; abide in my love." (John 15:9)

③ "I speak of what I have seen with my Father." (John 8:38)

④ "The Son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing; for whatever he does that the Son does likewise. For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all that He himself is doing." (John 5: 19-20)

There is no detail in the Bible about God's love which we feel more interested in knowing than "As the Father has loved me" or "shows him all that He himself is doing." Yet we come to understand that Jesus' experience with God's love is the origin for Jesus to love God and love people. In the case of True Father, he told us the following:

⑤ "I have been doing this not because of worldly things such as food, honor or missing somebody else. I have come to understand God. Once you understand how sorrowful and painful God's Shimjeong is, it is beyond description. It is impossible to compare it to anything else. God's sorrow and pain are more than 10 million times more sorrowful and painful than that which we experience." (1965.10.8)

⑥ "I only planted some small quantity of seeds in the providence in front of God. Then I have realized God's Shimjeong that God wants me to harvest tens of thousands times more than what I have sown. I have no idea how to respond to God." (1970.10.13)

Therefore, in our case, our attitude toward others, namely, to God, True Parents, family or other people, reflects the extent of our experience of being loved by God. Our insincere attitude toward God is the reflection of our insincere attitude of how we receive love from God. It is the reflection of our attitude of not receiving God's love, when we stand in Abel's position but cannot love Cain with true love.

B. We can love only to the extent of our experience of God's love through the Messiah.

A human being grows from an infant and cannot understand God's love from the beginning. Therefore, we need a mediator between God and human beings. Parents are our mediators. Parents love children as they have received love from God. Without the Fall, Adam and Eve were supposed to pour God's love out to their children.

Due to the Fall of Adam and Eve, God's love to His children through parents was blocked.

Adam and Eve became evil parents instead of the true parents of humankind. It is necessary for God to send the Messiah as the True Father to humankind so that humans can experience God's love through him. Fallen humankind can establish their concepts of God by inheriting the concepts of God from the Messiah, who is united with God.

① "The Messiah is the standard of the life of faith. Faith consists of resembling him." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "The Messiah is a perfected being holding on to God. Those who hold on to the Messiah can hold on to God also." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ "Centered on True Father, through uniting all that you do in your life with True Father's view of his daily life, you can experience with God's Shimjeong what True Father had experienced. You can connect to God's Shimjeong through your daily experiences, such as seeing and contacting in the world." (1971.9.13)

④ "The Messiah is one with God's love and speaks truth from the position of oneness with God. He takes true actions based on the motivation of love. He lives his daily life according to the standard of God, not just following some formula or rules. Regarding the salvation of the world, the Messiah wants to save the world, centered on God's love, not by worldly, political or other means and actions. That kind of person is the Messiah." (1981.5.10) (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

Fallen humankind does not understand God. Fallen humankind can understand God's love only through the Messiah, who is united with God. The extent of our love toward God, the Messiah, and other human beings is the extent of our experience of love being poured out by the Messiah.

(B). The Mission of the Messiah as Redeemer from the Same Position as Fallen Humankind

① "Throughout history, God never forgot the purpose of saving this world." (1977.1.1)

What was the Messiah's mission when he put himself in the same position as fallen humankind? In order for fallen humankind to be restored back to the original humankind at the time of creation, it is necessary to indemnify all the sins of violating the inner Shimjeong of God by disbelief that accumulated from the fall of Adam and Eve, and to liberate God's *han* (grief).

Since fallen humankind rebelled against the absolute love of God, it is necessary for fallen humankind to go the path of indemnity of liquidating all accumulated sins with absolute love toward God.

However, nobody among fallen humankind can go the path of indemnity and bring victory. It is the mission of the Messiah as a human being as well as Redeemer, representing fallen humankind, who must go the path of indemnity of liquidating all the sins.

The Messiah has to go the absolute and substantial path of indemnity of loving God absolutely under any circumstances. Fallen humankind can find the path of indemnity by setting up smaller conditions, once the Messiah has established the victorious foundation.

If the Messiah makes any mistakes during the course of restoration through substantial indemnity, the path for fallen humankind to reach salvation is blocked. It is the life of the Messiah that he has to victoriously go over a continuous path of substantial indemnity throughout his life, not causing any issue to block the path of salvation for fallen humankind.

② "It is necessary to have one person who takes responsibility for all the sins in the world. He himself takes responsibility for the sins caused by the world, one nation, a tribe, all families, and all individuals." (1975.7.13)

③ "God tried to grab Rev. Moon to be hung to death as a sacrifice on the altar to liberate the historical sorrow accumulated when God's love turned into killing and shedding blood through the Fall. God put all the historical resentment in the form of indemnity onto the shoulders of Rev. Moon." (1985.8.16)

④ "Father had to walk the path of indemnity for forty years to pay off all the debts accumulated during the last seven thousand years. He needed to pay off the historical debts substantially, according to the formula. Father had no other choice except to challenge each course and fight each battle one by one, and he brought victory in all of them." (1977.5.1)

⑤ "Father was beaten not because it was his fault. Father shouldered all the sins on behalf of all evil people on Satan's side and was beaten to restore this through indemnity." (1990.2.16)

⑥ "Father encountered Satan while on the border of life or death more than ten, a hundred, a thousand and ten thousand times." (1969.2.2)

⑦ "Father spent his life in the environment, as if he were standing on top of needles." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑧ "You can change more than a hundred times when facing difficulties. Father was never able to change."

(*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑨ "The Messiah cannot even think about hardship, even though he is facing hardship." (1972.9.11)

(C). Humankind as Children Can Inherit the Realm of Victory Brought by True Parents by Going the Path of the Indemnity Condition.

① "You must know that you are walking the course of the indemnity condition, but this is conditional. It is impossible for you alone to pay off all indemnity conditions, yet you can move the path of restoration very fast by setting up small conditions." (1977.4.18)

② "You can attain the position of holy child by fulfilling indemnity conditions, because Father has accomplished the substantial indemnity." (1987.1.18)

③ "Staring at One Tree (A poem by Mr. Sakamura)"

Staring at one tree I started to realize something like God or Buddha

Something not seen but nurtures the trunk, leaves and flowers, and brings forth the fruits

The function of the root is nurturing us which is hidden from our eyes

Root of the tree, function is the same as God or Buddha

Let us develop the eyes that can see what is not seen

Let us have a heart to understand what is not seen "

④ "The Unification Church was born with this kind of historical background. We spread our roots both in the spiritual world and the physical world so that the Unification Church can come as new buds from the tree. You are in the position of receiving the grace, and you develop and grow like buds and young branches, receiving the power from the root. You do not need to know all the background about it. Father has no choice, because Father has a mission as a root. In order to spread out into the world, engrafting is necessary by cutting some branches off and planting them onto other trees. At that time, you have to go through some of the small portion of Father's course; otherwise we cannot be engrafted." (1970.10.13)

⑤ "We want to say to You in this hour, "God, please give us Your encouragement and energy so that we can become Your sons and daughters who have a Shimjeong of obedience and follow Your Shimjeong of parents who cannot abandon Your original position, and You have nurtured and guided us and are leading us to the world of hope." (1965.2.10)

⑥ "God never forgot His desire to experience happiness throughout six thousand years of history that He attains the joy of His creation in the original world, centered on true parents and true children. God could not but feel bitter pain in His Shimjeong, seeing many people fall into hell without accomplishing the purpose during this time." (1965.2.5, Fukuoka)

2. The Difference between Jesus and the Second Advent of the Messiah

(1) The Difference between Resentment and *Han*

It is important to understand the difference between feelings of resentment and the complex emotion of *han*. We cannot understand the course of restoration through indemnity to liberate the painful and invisible knot of resentment and *han* of God and Satan, without understanding the difference between the two. We want to bring forth results when we have some purpose of idea, desire, or dream. At that time, due to some reason that prevents us from accomplishing that purpose or desire, we feel resentful and vindictive emotion.

(A). Feeling of Resentment / Vindictive Emotion

It is a strong feeling of vindictive emotion toward others or outside that has prevented us from accomplishing our purpose or desire.

(B). Feeling of *Han* (Invisible Knot Carried in the Heart)

It is a strong feeling inside the heart that has accumulated due to something that prevented us from accomplishing our purpose or desire.

An example of resentment would be if you were dreaming of a happy future with your family members and then suddenly one of your family members were killed, such as one of your parents or one of your children. You might have a very strong resentful and vindictive heart toward the person who killed your family members. This desire to act in revenge to vindicate your sorrow is resentment.

However, even if this person were to be punished, according to the law, or even if you killed the person yourself, you would never feel total happiness and freedom in your heart. This is because your resentment may have been freed but your *han* still remain deep inside your heart. *Han* takes the form of a painful, invisible knot of sorrowful emotion of not fulfilling the purpose or the desire. You do not feel free from the feeling of *han* unless you have accomplished the purpose or desire.

(2) The Providence Centered on Jesus

The providence centered on Jesus started with the preparation of the family and tribal foundation that

could have supported Jesus, in particular, by Mary, Joseph, Zechariah, Elizabeth and John the Baptist. In reality, this providence started without any support because all of God's prepared foundation was lost and people around him did not believe in him. They abandoned him.

① "We need to know Jesus' *han*. Jesus' *han* remained on the earth because Jesus could not fulfill the things he wanted to accomplish." (1986.2.9)

② "The people of Israel longed throughout history and waited thousands of years for the Messiah to come to save the nation. They knew the Messiah would come to Bethlehem as prophesied in the Bible, but there was no one who even prepared the room, clothes and welcome for the Messiah. Even Mary could not prepare for his birth. In the end, the Messiah was born in a stable. It was the most miserable situation among all miserable things.

Do you think Joseph loved Jesus who was born in that way? Mary could not love Jesus, because Joseph was like that. Jesus grew up as a lonely child; even Jesus could not ask Mary to buy food when he wanted to eat something. Jesus was opposed by his relatives, parents and brothers and sisters around him. He had no friend. The stars were his friends at night and the sun and nature were his friends in the daytime. He never wore the clothes that he wanted to wear. He could not eat food that he wanted to eat. His loneliness in his heart while he was working as an assistant carpenter to Joseph was not written in the Bible." (1967.7.6)

③ "The stepchild stayed in the dark back room of the house, avoiding meeting people and living alone. The stepchild cannot become a servant but also cannot become the owner of the household. It is like a half-processed type of life course. It is a life full of bitterness." (1986.2.9)

④ "Since Eve fell at the age of 16, Jesus talked to Mother Mary about his marriage at the age of 17. When Jesus was 17 years old, he talked about his marriage for the first time, and again after ten years, at the age of 27. After three years, he talked about it a third time. However, since his request was not accepted, he had to leave his house with tears." (1997.1.2)

⑤ "Jesus longed to have the dream of the Holy Marriage Blessing deep within his inner heart. Yet his desire and his 30 years of life ended in the tragic death on the cross. ... It is beyond our comprehension." (1986.2.9)

(3) The Road of the Second Advent of the Messiah Is to Liberate Jesus' Han

(A). Jesus' Han

There are two kinds of *han* within Jesus.

(a). Han as the Messiah

At first, Jesus came as the Messiah but could not save humankind. It is his *han*.

(b). Han as a human being

Secondly, as a human being, he could not build a happy life.

(B). The Ways to Liberate Jesus' Han

In order to liberate Jesus' *han*, it is necessary to start in a worse situation than that of Jesus, which could cause worse *han* than that of Jesus, yet bring victory at the end. Jesus was abandoned by his own family and tribe who were supposed to help him. The Second Advent of the Messiah, in the position of True Parents, needs to go the course of life that his family and tribe whom he loved very much were taken or lost or discarded as a sacrifice.

① "The person who has experienced more sorrow can comfort the person who is in deep sorrow." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "In the Old Testament Age all things were sacrificed. In the New Testament Age the children were sacrificed. In the Completed Testament Age the parents are sacrificed, because parents have been burdened Cross of *Shimjeong* and have endured much suffering." (1993.6.20)

(a). Jesus' Individual Sacrifice, the Course of Offering and Sacrifice

When John the Baptist lost faith in Jesus in the first course of restoration, Jesus had to fast forty days and win the victory over Satan in the three temptations in order to start a new course of restoration. When the people of Israel became faithless toward Jesus, Jesus offered his body as a sacrifice to indemnify the failure in order to start a new course of restoration. Therefore, the course of Jesus was individual sacrifice and offering himself as a sacrifice.

(b). The Second Advent of the Messiah, Family and Tribal Sacrifice, the Course of Offering and Sacrifice

The road of the Second Advent of the Messiah was the course of not only sacrificing himself but also offering his loving parents, brothers and sisters, children, and tribe as a sacrifice, in order to fulfill God's Will.

① "I abandoned my parents and discarded my own brothers and sisters for God's Will." (1986.9.21)

② "I did not have an authority to witness to my own family and tribe members, because I tried to establish the foundation outside my house, since Jesus was abandoned and lost his family. However, it was failed from the outside, so I could not go back to my family unless I had restored the foundation. My course was like that until now." (1970.10)

③ “I went to the world fighting for God’s Will, leaving my family behind. ... If I ever had a chance to convey the Divine Principle with tears to my own parents and relatives, they would have united and supported me. But I could not do that. I conveyed Divine Principle first to you. I am doing this because I have a heart of a parent. I have gone through very difficult and bitter mountains of history while holding on to God’s deep inner heart of sorrow. I have lived my life of pioneering, carrying the cross and going through deep suffering and pain.” (1991.10.13)

④ “You must understand that the path which I have been following on behalf of the individual, the family, the nation and the whole world is the way of the cross of love. In the past, my individual sacrifice was enough to attain the victory on the individual level to promote God’s Will. Now is the time of the family level; therefore, unless we offer our family as the way of the cross, we cannot bring about the age of complete perfection of the family level in God’s Will.” (1978.10.22)

⑤ “It is God’s desire to accomplish the Will, no matter what may happen to True Parents’ family.” (1973.1.1)

Chapter 2: God’s Providence Prior to Starting the Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents

Section 1: Historical Indemnity Conditions Made for the Birth of the Lord of the Second Advent

1. Sacrificial Offering Made by Jesus Christ

① “God sent His only begotten son to the earth and even sent him to the cross to die ... so that God could save the children of the enemy. (1967.7.10)

2. Sacrificial Offerings Made by Christians

God prepared a worldwide foundation to receive the Lord of the Second Advent through two thousand years of sacrifices made by Christians, at the same time preparing Korea as the birthplace of the Lord of the Second Advent.

① “The Christian church spread throughout Asia Minor. The principal thrust was from Rome. The Roman Empire appeared as an impregnable fortress invulnerable to conquest. ... They [the Christians] were armed only with their love of God and Jesus Christ. ... They paid the price in blood and sacrifice. ... Roman Catholicism became the center of God’s dispensation for world salvation. However, in the Middle Ages great corruption appeared in the Church, and Christianity disintegrated in spirit. ... The Church needed reform, so religious revolution came.” (1973.10.21)

② “The papacy and the Roman authorities increased their persecution of the reformers. During that period, it was no coincidence that Henry VIII, the king of England, also revolted against Roman Catholicism and, enacting a new law through Parliament, founded the Anglican Church. This was actually a golden opportunity for Great Britain to join the Protestant movement of Europe and bring about a new hope for the advancement of God’s Will. At that time, the British Empire became the greatest in the world, inspiring the famous saying “The sun never sets on the British Empire.”

However, Britain persecuted the Puritans and was apathetic toward the Protestants. These persecuted people had to look for a land of hope. ... Transcending race and national barriers and fleeing persecution, they came to the New World, the American continent. Here they established an independent Protestant nation. This is the providential background of the birth of America.” (1976.9.18)

③ “Where has the Christian Cultural Sphere settled? The answer is in this Korean Peninsula.” (1992.4.5)

④ “The reason why Christianity went through the course of sacrifice by shedding blood... is to prepare the way for the Second Coming of the Messiah.” (1997.1.2)

3. The 400-Year Period of Preparation for the Second Advent of the Messiah

① “Following the period of Israel’s exile and return, four hundred years elapsed before Jesus came. This was the period of preparation for the advent of the Messiah. Likewise, Christianity is to meet Christ at his Second Advent only after passing through a four-hundred-year period of preparation for the Second Advent of the Messiah, which has followed the period of papal exile and return. It should restore through indemnity in the form of substantial parallels the period of preparation for the advent of the Messiah.” (Divine Principle, Pages 325-326)

4. Sacrificial Offerings Made by the Korean People

The Korean people, representing all of humanity, needed to set up historical indemnity conditions for God to send the Lord of the Second Advent to the nation of Korea.

① “Why did God use the nation of Korea to finalize the substantiation of salvation? ... In one word, the Korean people can understand God’s situation. Throughout human history, nobody really understood God as a king of sorrow rather than a God of joy. The five-thousand-year history of Korea was one of trials and

hardship. Powerful neighboring nations attacked the poor nation of Korea. The Korean people understand the taste of tears and became a people who know the taste of sorrow. This was similar to the situation of God, who had lost His children through the Fall. God suffered, seeing fallen humankind, and cried over His dead children. Korean people understand the God of tears.” (1978.10.19)

5. Victory of the First World War

① “The victory of the Allied Powers in the First World War fulfilled the formation-stage indemnity condition to restore God’s three great blessings worldwide. ... The world on God’s side won the formation-stage victory and laid the foundation for the birth of the returning Christ, who is destined to be the Lord of God’s world.” (Divine Principle, Page 370)

6. Sacrificial Offerings Made by the Nation of Korea through 40 Years of Japanese Colonial Rule

① “Many American Christian ministers came to Korea before 1910, when Japanese colonial rule began. They taught the Korean people a sense of independence and established strong ties between Korea and America. During that time, the imperial Japanese government hated this situation and wanted to cut off this tie. This is another reason why World War II involved the Pacific area. Japan wanted to dominate all of Asia, and Korea was a headache because Koreans always wanted to be independent and Korean Christianity kept ties with America. ... The Japanese government understood that it could end the Korean independence movement by cutting Korea’s ties with America. Then Japan attacked America. You cannot find this kind of explanation in any history books in Japan or America. However, these events should be recorded this way, according to God’s Providence, and this is true. Japanese imperial forces attacked Pearl Harbor and surprised America. ... This is the reason why Japan made such a mistake.” (1981.2.10)

7. Sacrificial Offerings Made Centered on the 3.1 (March 1st) Independence Movement

On March 1, 1919, the Korean Independence Movement began in Seoul and other major cities and lasted about three months. There are many different reports about the numbers of casualties, but their sacrifices became the condition for the birth of the Lord of the Second Advent.

① “We seek a nation conditionally in order for True Father to be born.” (1997.8.9)

② “The uprising movement happened through March 1, 1919, and a new struggle started by rallying against Japanese colonial rule. ... True Father was born on the foundation of his family’s going through trials centered on this uprising movement.” (1987.1.2)

8. Sacrificial Offerings Made by Yu Gwan-soon

The 3.1 Independence Movement occurred when 16-year-old (1919 solar) Yu Gwan-soon was a student of Ewha Middle School, a school which preceded Ewha Womans University. Her school was closed, and she returned to her hometown of Choongcheong Namdo Chonan. She led the 3.1 Independence Movement (3.1 lunar, 4.1.1919) in Byeongcheon in Chonan, and she was arrested and moved to Seoul’s Seodaemun prison. She died in the jail on October 12, 1920, after undergoing severe torture. True Father was born on January 6, 1920 (lunar) / February 25, 1920 (solar). Therefore, True Father had begun to grow in his mother’s womb after April 1 (solar) through the foundation of the Independence Movement in Chonan led by Yu Gwan-soon.

① “Do you know Yu Gwan-soon? Her body was cut into six pieces, but she never stopped shouting, “Mansei.” ... She set the victorious standard by preserving her loyalty and tradition under severe hardship. True Father was in his mother’s womb during this period.” (1997.8.9)

Section 2: From the Birth of True Father until His Meeting with Jesus Christ in Spirit

1. Birth of True Father

True Father was born on
January 6, 1920 (lunar;
February 25, solar) at 2221
Sangsa Village, in the Deogeon
District of the Jeongju
Township, North Pyeong-an
Province, in what is now North
Korea. True
Father was the second son. His
father was Moon Gyeong-yu,
and his mother was Kim
Gyeong-gye.

2. True Father's Family

(1). His Parents

(A). Father: Moon Gyeong-yu (7.11.1893, lunar – 10.11.1954)

① “My father ... the kind of person who did not need laws.” (1971.6.24)

“He never tried to negotiate a lower interest rate if he borrowed money from someone. (1981.5.8)

② “My mother’s nature is active, while my father is more of the scholarly type. They are fundamentally different. He does things after thinking. That is why they are not compatible. True Father was born in the middle, so that he can understand high and low situations in life.” (1980.1.20)

(B). Mother: Kim Gyeong-gye, Choong Mo-nim (10.15.1888, lunar – 1.7.1968)

① “True Father’s mother offered sincere *jeongseong*. There is no mother in this world who loved True Father more than my mother; I know that.” (1996.4.18)

② “My mother had a very strong personality. I am also strong, so I resemble my mother. Once I start dealing with someone, I will not retreat until that person gives up fighting.” (1972.10.14)

③ “Her favorite thing was to listen to my stories. She would listen to me throughout the night, if I reported to her throughout the night. She was happy that she could receive my report.” (1981.1.1)

④ “There I found [my/the family to be] full of parental love between parents and children through exchanging *Shimjeong*. Therefore, it is the place of relationship that my heart cannot leave.” (1989.2.12)

(C). Elder brother: Yong-soo Moon, Dae-hyeong nim (1918.3.5-lunar -?)

① “My elder brother recognized me as a historical younger brother, [significant] among all brothers in history, even if he did not know anything else. Therefore, he had absolute faith in me and would do anything, whatever I asked. My older brother always supported me in any way possible, without hesitation.” (1970.2)

3. Father's Childhood

(1) Cultivation of Emotional Sentiment with Nature at Home

① “I wanted to go outside when the spring came, even when I was attending the village school in the past. I threw away school books and went out to the mountains. Here I found migrant birds, new flowers blooming, and all kinds of natural things were playing around beautifully. It was almost impossible to sit and study quietly at school. I felt I was dying, because birds were playing outside in their nests, spiders and bees and even ants were working outside.” (1988.3.1)

② “When Father went to the mountain and saw the one side, he wanted to see how it would look if he went to the other side. My heart did not settle unless I could say, “Now I see the other side, etc.” I could not be happy, just looking from the front. I have that kind of nature, so that I could discover Divine Principle. I was not satisfied until appraising from all angles.” (1971.9.14)

③ “I would often fall asleep in the hills after playing there. My father would be forced to come and find me. ... The sound of his voice would awaken me, but I would pretend to still be asleep. ... That feeling I had as he carried me down the hill—feeling completely secure and able to let my heart be completely at ease—that was peace.” (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Page 3)

④ “A hometown is a place that provides abundant materials for us to grow internally. ... My hometown enabled me to grow as a human being, providing me with basic educational materials.” (1989.2.12)

(2) Heavenly Character and Nature from Birth

(A). A Persistent Spirit of Inquiry

① “When my mother gave me an apple or a melon, I always asked where she got it. My mother would say, “From where? Your brother brought it from somewhere.” Then I would ask, “Which field did it come from?” If he had brought it from a field, I would ask if an old woman had picked it, a man, a young man, or a young woman? I was so curious about these things.

I asked them because it really bothered me unless I found out. I could eat a melon if it was gotten in the right way, but if it was stolen--I needed to find out before I ate whether they were okay or stolen. My heart did not settle if I ate without knowing their origin. I was willing to die without eating that. Sometimes I spent time not eating food.” (1970.8.21)

② “I could not stand until I found out the truth. If an old man dies in the village, I need to know his sickness. I need to attend his funeral to find out the cause of death.” (1987.5.17)

③ “When I was young, I examined and studied all the flowers in the mountains.” (1990.6.24)

④ “I caught all kinds of fish, and there was no fish that I did not catch. I knew them all and their natures also.” (1971.9.14)

⑤ “I was very interested in beautiful birds when I was young. I studied what kind of foods they ate and where they prepared their nests and bore offspring. I spent days studying and found out all about the birds.” (1964.6.20)

(B). Spirit of Total Investment and Focus

① “Father was serious to do anything. Father thinks that he is professional doing that.” (1965.9.30)

② “When Father goes fishing, he puts all of his sincere heart into doing it, even though he may have never thought about it or was involved in it in the past. It is also true when Father works any jobs.” (1967.6.18)

(C). Strong Personality

① “My mother had a strong personality. Once she started something, she could not settle until it was completed. “Which child is not answering questions from parents?” she said, and she hit me very hard. Although I was born from her, however, my personality is stronger than hers. I would not back down, so I endured. How can I say it, it is my achievement. One time she hit me so hard that I fainted and lost consciousness. Still, I never gave up.

My family went into chaos because I lost consciousness for a few hours after being beaten. My father and my mother cried loudly in front of me because they thought I was dead. I regained consciousness later, and told them, “Well, it is natural to cry because you are wrong.” (1985.12.22)

② “My personality is urgent and hot. Once I decided something is right, I would not wait. I would not sleep until I saw some conclusion.” (1988.10.3)

(D). A Sense of Competitiveness

① “If I lose a competition to someone but I have some other plan, then that is okay. However, I cannot stand it if my goal of winning is lost.” (1981.6.18)

② “Now I am not going to get a driver’s license. If I drive, I must be number one. If someone passes me, I could not stand it. I know my nature of competitiveness, so I am not going to learn how to drive a car.” (1967.6.18)

(E). Short and Hot Temper

① “My nature is short and hot. Once I hear a false accusation, I cannot sleep.” (1975.3.18)

② “Knowing my nature, I would have taken revenge on someone, even if it took a long time, had I not known God.” (1986.9.21)

(F). A Sense of Justice

① “I was courageous and brave; I never went back crying after fighting. Rather, I made the other boy cry and sent him home. If the other boy came back with his parents, I would not back down. I would say, “Your boy is wrong; how can you say these things are right?” I even scolded them. I had that kind of attitude, even though I was a small child.” (1988.8.1)

② “If some kids were bullied and beaten in the village, I found out who did it and made sure they corrected their actions. I was a kind of boss among the youth.” (1988.10.14)

(G). Deep Shimjeong

① “Father is not an insensitive person. I am a very soulful person. I am filled with tears. I am a very sympathetic person. When I was young, even when I fought with an annoying boy who was harassing a friend of mine, when that boy’s clothes ripped, I took mine off and gave them to him. I am a person with that kind of heart.” (1969.2.2)

② “I helped many friends and people, so I was very much aware of the kind of lives that they were living in the village. I even knew the situation beyond the village boundary. I could not live without knowing, because of my nature.” (1987.5.17)

③ “After seeing a freezing beggar pass by, I could not eat or sleep that night. My personality was like that. I asked my mother and father to take that beggar into our room and to feed him well. Once I heard the rumor that someone in the village was hungry, I worried and could not sleep. ... I took out rice from the

storage bin and distributed it.” (1972.5.10)

4. Young Boy

(1) 1926 – 1932 Village school (private school) Studying Chinese classics

(2) 1933 Unyong Institute in Wonbong

(3) 1934 Osan Elementary School (Private school, starting from 3rd grade)

(4) 1935 Chongju General School (Public school, starting from 4th grade)

5. Searching for God’s Truth and Purpose of Life

(1) Seeking God

① “I wonder who educates small birds, male and female birds, meeting, making a nest together and creating offspring? Once chicks hatch, the mother bird feeds them, even without feeding herself. Who taught the chicks that there was food for them?” (1986.1.28)

② “In the world of birds, I came to realize that they were moving around centered on the *Shimjeong* of love. When male and female birds lost offspring, they felt the same sorrow that is felt in the world of human beings. ... By seeing this similarity in the heart of love, I wondered where was the origin of this kind of heart of love?” (1986.2.16)

(2) Pursuit of the Truth

① “I was making a desperate effort from a young age to find out answers regarding the fundamental questions of life and the universe. I could not believe that the realization of God’s ideal was not possible, nor that God created this reality of sin and suffering prevailing in the world. I could not understand why this world was filled with so much evil.” (1995.8.21)

(3) Search for the Purpose of Life

It was quite a violent and confused period of human history when True Father was born and grew up. Japanese colonial rule (1910), World War I (1914 -1918), the Russian Revolution (1917), the 3.1 Independence “Mansei” Movement (1919), anti-British uprisings in India (1919 -), a major economic depression (1929), the Manchurian Incident (1931), World War II (1939 – 1945): so many big events took place one after another. It was a violent time for birth and a struggling time of powers representing both God and Satan.

① “It was quite a miserable time when True Father was born and throughout his childhood. It was not only what Father experienced but what all Korean people suffered who were born in this era. Korean national power declined and could not resist the Japanese imperial attack. Under Japanese colonial rule they were forced to live lives less than that of a human being, even though Korea had maintained an independent history of more than 5,000 years.

Sensitivity and awareness are very keen when you are young. I tried to find out the reason why we faced these surrounding incidents and changing environment. ... If, at that time, I had decided to fight with violence against this unhappy environment, I could have established a fearful organization.” (1982.10.17)

6. Meeting with Jesus Christ Spiritually

1935.4.17 Father met Jesus in prayer on Myodu Mountain

① “God called Father in order to give him his mission as a vessel for God.” (1973.10.20)

② “When I was 16 years old by Korean counting, I had a very unique experience. After several tearful prayers, Jesus Christ appeared in my prayer and taught me many things and gave me a revelation. He shared deep and amazing truths of Heaven and told me, “God is sorrowful due to the suffering and pain of humanity.” Then he requested of me, “You should take on the important role of God’s work on the earth.” (1985.2)

Meeting with Jesus Christ was the starting point of Father’s course in God’s Providence to reach out to the world.

Chapter 3: Overall Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents

Section 1: Overall Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents from the Principle of the Vertical and Horizontal Eight Stages

1 . First Providence of Restoration Centered upon True Parents (1920-1935, -1945, -1946, -1948)

The first providence of restoration to establish Cheon Il Guk was to lead humankind centered on the unity between True Parents and Christian people who were in the position of the Second Israel.

(1) Individual course of the Lord of the Second Advent and preparation of the Foundation for the Messiah

(2) Korean providence in the South of the Korean Peninsula, centered on Christianity (1945-1946)

(3) Korean providence in the North of the Korean Peninsula, centered on Christianity

2. Second Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents (1948-1955)

(1) The Providence Centered on Heungnam (1948-1950)

The second course of the Providence of Restoration was to build Cheon Il Guk by leading humankind based on the unity between True Parents and the restored disciples at Heungnam, who replaced the disbelief of Christianity and the foundation of Christianity.

True Father was liberated from Heungnam Prison, based on True Father's victory in the prison. Later, it became possible to establish the Adam nation through unifying North and South Korea and liberating the communist world. This was to be the substantial Cain and the restoration of substantial Canaan. However, this providence was prolonged due to the disbelief of followers and the failures of Christian nations.

Indemnity course: Moving to the South Sacrifice of prolongation of Korean War until 1953

(2) Providence after Moving to the South (1951-1955)

It was once again possible to restore the substantial Canaan through the victory of the Ewha Womans University incident, after establishing HSA-UWC in Busan. However, persecution from the Korean people, the nation and the world prolonged this providence once again.

Indemnity course: Suffering in Seodaemun Prison, pioneer witnessing in Korea and Japan

3. The Third Providence of Restoration Centered upon True Parents

(1) The Providence of Restoration until 1985 Centered upon HSA-UWC Providence of Restoration (1955-1985)

The first stage of the third course of the Providence of Restoration was to establish Cheon Il Guk by True Parents and the Unification Church leading humankind through the Providence of Tribal Messiahship centering on Home Church activities.

After the Ewha Womans University incident, there was a providence for the substantial restoration of Canaan through True Parents' Holy Wedding and providence centered on Home Church and Tribal Messiahship based on the expansion of blessed couples. However, this also was prolonged.

Indemnity Course: Sacrifice of Heung-jin-nim, Danbury Prison

(2) Providence of Restoration until 1994 Centered upon HSA-UWC (1985-1994)

The second stage of the third course of the Providence of Restoration was to restore substantial Canaan by establishing a model nation in Asia through the hometown Tribal Messiah providence centered on Korea after Danbury Prison. However, this also was prolonged.

Indemnity course: Providence in South America

(3) First Providence of Restoration of Unity between True Parents, FFWPU and Humanity

(1994-2000)

The third stage of the third course of the Providence of Restoration was to end the Age before Heaven before the year 2000, by leading humankind based on True Parents and the Tribal Messiah providence of FFWPU, after paying indemnity in South America. The Age after Heaven needed to start from the year 2001, but many issues remained unsolved.

Indemnity course: Sacrifice of Young-Jin-nim, Registration Blessing Ceremony

(4) Providence of Restoration after 2001 Centered upon FFWPU (2001-2013)

The fourth stage of the third course of the Providence of Restoration was to start the era of Cheon Il Guk in 2013 by leading humankind through the Tribal Messiah providence of FFWPU and True Parents. There was no substantial establishment of Cheon Il Guk. Indemnity course: True Father's hospitalization in 2003, the 2005 world speaking tour, sacrifice of Hyo-jin-nim, the helicopter accident, teaching of Original Divine Principle, new Tribal Messiah providence, and the ascension of True Father

4. Era of Cheon Il Guk (2013-)

Children need to have a victorious eight-stage foundation on the individual, family and tribal levels in order to establish the substantial Cheon Il Guk, building the people and national foundation by the year 2020, so that we can continue to build the world and cosmic foundations.

Chapter 4 : First Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents (1920-1935-1948)

The first Providence of Restoration to establish Cheon Il Guk by leading humankind centered on unity between True Parents and Christian peoples who are in the position of the Second Israel, prepared in the Korean Peninsula and the world.

Section 1: Start of the Individual Course of the Lord of the Second Advent and Preparation of the Foundation for the Messiah

I. Individual Vertical Eight-Stage Providence of the Lord of the Second Advent

Original human beings born without the Fall needed to reach individual perfection as true children of God by establishing the Foundation of Faith and the Foundation of Substance. Then they were to experience four realms of heart, with the fulfillment of the second and third blessings of God. Therefore, the Messiah, who was born as God's child, needed to become a perfect individual by establishing the Foundation of Faith and the Foundation of Substance. However, at the same time the Messiah had to pioneer the way of the salvation of humanity, shouldering the sins of fallen people, and had to go through a complete and substantial indemnity course of the eight stages, starting from the position of servant of servants.

(1) Foundation of Faith by the Lord of the Second Advent

(A). Conditional Object for the Foundation of Faith

(a). Fight to Find the Divine Principle

A. Discovery of the Divine Principle by the Messiah, Achieved with Considerable Hardship

① "I was ordered to discover God's truth." (1973.10.20)

② "Before Divine Principle, nobody really knew or revealed God's *Shimjeong* and the true meaning of the Bible, even though there were many philosophers and religious people. It was as if dark clouds covered the world spiritually." (1977.5.1)

③ "It was a mystery regarding how True Father found out about indemnity conditions. True Father has a special brain. God cannot teach Adam. If God taught him, it would not become indemnity, so Adam himself needed to find out, but, because of the Fall, he did not and restoration history was prolonged over 6,000 years. Therefore, Father had to discover it all by himself." (1969.2.4)

- ④ “Please understand that my bloody tears are embedded in each and every one of its pages, and that those tears are crying out to you. I invested my life and sacrificed my youth. That is why I am saying that my blood and tears are [pleading] to you from its very pages.” (1990.2.15)
- ⑤ “Then I invested totally, particularly on the question about the origin of the universe, and it took about nine years to get that answer.” (1989.12.31)
- ⑥ “I discovered Divine Principle thoroughly right after World War II. ... I was young.” (1985.8.29)

**B. Cause of World Confusion and the Solution from the viewpoint of
“Divine Spirit and the Truth”**

a. Divine Spirit and the Truth

① “...elevate their spirituality and enlighten their intellect through spirit and truth. By these means, God conducts His providence to restore people to the original state before the Fall.” (Divine Principle pg. 100)

b. Cause of World Confusion

① “The direct causes of world confusion are... first, egoism (selfishness)...second, differences in ideologies. ... The root cause of egoism and the differences in ideologies is loss of God’s love and God’s Word due to losing God as a result of the fall.” (1982.11.25)

c. Original Mind, Conscience and Evil Mind

① “When they (->the spirit mind and physical mind) become one through give and receive action with God as their center, they form a united functioning entity which guides the spirit self and physical self to become harmonious and progress toward the purpose of creation. This united entity is the mind of a human being.” (DP, p. 50)

② “Truth illuminates the innermost desires of the spirit mind.” (DP, p. 49)

What is the spirit mind? What does a human being’s internal nature require? The answer is love, beauty, goodness and trueness. Love and its three associated values are considered the most precious. Then what degree of these values do humans seek? They seek the most true, the highest and absolute values. Therefore the spirit mind is the mind that seeks absolute values.

We can categorize the functions of our (fallen man s) mind into three areas: the original mind that is centered on the absolute standard of value; the conscience that is centered on a relative standard of value; the evil mind that is centered on a false standard of value.

Mind has both intellectual and emotional aspects. Therefore those three minds have both aspects:

Evil Mind: Self-centered egoistic emotion & love and egoistic thinking

Conscience: Humanistic emotion & love and thinking by relative truth

Original Mind: Emotion & love by True Love and Thinking by Absolute Truth

d. The Relationship among Original Mind, Conscience, and Evil Mind

① “However, due to the Fall, human beings have become ignorant of God and thus ignorant of the absolute standard of goodness. For this reason, we are unable to set the proper standard of judgment for our conscience. As

the standard of goodness varies, the standard of our conscience also fluctuates; this causes frequent contention even among those who advocate a conscientious life.” (DP, p. 50)

② “A person's conscience directs him to pursue goodness according to the standard that he has set up in ignorance, even though it may differ from the original standard. However, the original mind, being sensitive to the proper direction, repels this faulty standard and works to correct the conscience.” (DP, p. 50-51)

Among these three minds, the relationship that can truly harmonize and unite us together is none other than the relationship between the original mind of one person and the original mind of the other person. But because of the fall we are not able to embody the true love and absolute truth that is necessary to cultivate our original minds, and we have only fallen natures. Since humanity cannot find anything that satisfied their original mind, some of them choose the path of either nihilism, resignation, phlegm, apathy, withdrawal, loneliness, despair, masochism or suicide. And when they consider that the cause of emptiness is others, they choose the path of sadism or homicide out of their resentment toward others.

e. Solution for World-level Confusion

However, the solution for all the problems is not retaliation, but only by the enlightenment of the Original mind through True Love and Absolute Truth. ① We arrive at the conclusion that the way to resolve worldwide confusion is to find the absolute value perspective.” (1982.11.25)(PHG)

② “True Love and True Truth—that is the conclusion.” (2000.4.30)

C. Starting from the Position of Servant of Servants before God

① “The best method of dealing with troubles outside was to put myself in the lowest position that even the beggars did not want. Good food, adequate sleep were of no use. Once you put yourself in that lowest position, you know who you are, and that was the starting point to grow and jump.

I was a servant of servants until reaching age 35. I did not buy new clothes, did not put hair cream on my hair. I [held] myself as a sinner, one sinful person, so that I even did not raise my head more than 45 degrees when I walked.” (1977.5.1)

② “Nature wanted to be seen by sinless, true people. I, therefore, felt that I was not worthy to see nature until I fulfilled my providential mission, so I tried to hide myself from nature. I totally became one as a sinner and felt strongly that I was a sinner.” (1977.5.1)

③ “I used to skip lunch during my time as a student, when I attended school in Seoul.” (1988.8.28)

④ “I thought you cannot understand God unless you are hungry. I was closest to God when I was hungry.” (1973.7.23)

⑤ “When I heard hungry people’s crying for help or hope for their liberation while they were hungry, I could not eat food.” (1989.2.12)

D. Visit the World

① “You cannot restore this satanic world unless you know what it is. I should become a great general in restoring this world, without causing major damage. Therefore, I have to know the world.” (1970.11.26)

② “Until the Principle was revealed, nobody knew God’s hidden Shimjeong and the secret truths behind the Bible, even though there have been myriads of philosophers, scholars and religious people. Seen from spiritual eyesight, it was like a world surrounded by darkness.” (1977.5.1)

a. Visiting around Korea

① “When I was young, I visited every place in Korea ... even in the poorest section and in the beggars’ living places. I spoke with miserable old men or old women and even stopped a woman who tried to commit suicide. I cried for her.” (1984.7.19)

② “I prayed fervently, shedding a lot of tears, and my eyes became red as I tried to find the solutions for the people who suffered from their challenges in life and die. I could not even see the sun because of shedding too many tears. I searched this path in this way.” (1986.3.21)

1938 Entrance into Kyung Sung Commercial Industrial Vocational School Electric Department

1938-1941 Boarding house life

Father lodged as a student in Heukseok-dong, Seoul (boarding with Mrs. Gibong Lee, etc.)

Attending the Myungsudae Worship Hall of the Jesus Church (Rev. Lee Yong-do, Rev. Lee Ho-bin)

b. Visiting around Japan

Waseda Technical High School, Part of Waseda University (1941-1943)

(B) Task of the Central Figure

(a). Encounter God as a Servant of Servants and Unite with Him.

True Father realized the heart of God through searching for the truth through Divine Principle. Knowing the heart of God was the main motivation for True Father to commit to live for the sake of the Will.

① “What Father struggled with the most was how to become one with God in the Father-son relationship.” (1993.10.10)

② “It is not because of food, honor, or longing for someone, etc. I have been walking this path only because I found the *Shimjeong* of God.” (1965.10.8)

③ “I did not start walking this path, hearing somebody say something on the street, nor was I moved by some speech or some minister. My only motivation was God.” (1968.7.14)

A. Seek after God’s Shimjeong

B. God’s Han Caused by the Human Fall

① “God created the first human ancestors as his object of love, but God lost his object due to the first human ancestors’ Fall. Who can comfort the broken heart of God?” (1989.1.1)

C. God in the History of Restoration

① “No matter how difficult the situation we face, or we maybe ended up in the most miserable place, our suffering stays with us. ... But God’s sufferings of 6,000 years are beyond our comprehension. ... We can endure short difficulties or pain. We cannot endure the pain caused from the Human Fall. However, God has endured with a heart of patience.” (1967.6.12)

② “Sorrowful day when humankind experienced the day of the Fall. Sorrow of Jesus’ crucifixion when God sent Jesus to complete God’s hope. Sorrow of seeing many Christians being murdered who followed Jesus. Further, many religious followers endured a sacrificial life, not knowing clearly about God. How much pain that God as the Father has felt by witnessing these events.” (1975.5.1)

③ “I prayed and asked God one day, “Is there anyone who can live a life based on God’s inner heart,

realizing God's good purpose, possessing God's good personality and seeking God? Where is that kind of original person?" God replied, "No, there is no one." "Did we have any in the past?" God said, "No." "How about today?" God said, "No." "Do we have that kind of person in the future?" He said, "He does not know." (1965.1.28)

D. God's Shimjeong that True Father has realized

① "Right after coming back to my homeland, after finishing my schooling in Japan, I received the answers to my questions that I could not solve for a long time. The relationship between God and human beings is the parent-child relationship. God has been in so much pain and agony, seeing fallen human beings suffer. [Once I understood that], then all the secrets of Heaven were solved. I have seen all the events that took place when the first ancestors rebelled against God's command and walked the path of the Fall. I saw this just like a movie.

Hot tears flowed continuously from my eyes. I fell to my knees and bowed my head to the floor. For the longest time I couldn't get up. Just as when my father had carried me home on his back as a child, I lay my body down in God's lap and let the tears flow. Nine years after my encounter with Jesus, my eyes finally had been opened to the true love of God." (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Page 77)

② "I came to know deeply the inside of God's *Shimjeong*." (1967.7.6)

③ "No one on earth knows the sorrow God and I shared as we held each other and wept. I cried aloud with tears, feeling a great pain, as if my stomach was chopped into one thousand pieces, when I deeply understood God's situation." (1993.1.1)

E. Determination to Do God's Will

① "I decided to choose the course of tears unconditionally for God, even though I could have avoided this course. ... I chose the most miserable course of life, shutting all doors of hope and future dreams for myself. I just wanted to become a friend to God who was in deep sorrow." (1977.5.1)

② "I am still a very lonely man. It is an extremely lonely course of life that no one on earth wanted to take. I decided to take responsibility as a child, when I understood that God was alone and lonely." (1977.5.1)

③ "I could not leave God alone, as there was nowhere I could go. It was my determination to liberate God by my own hands." (1993.1.1)

④ "I still clearly remember Your quiet voice of command when I prayed to God, not knowing anything. I longed for the hour of my determination in front of God, shedding tears and blood rather than feeling happy and singing a song. I even longed for the time of proud connection to Heaven in the midst of difficulties rather than the time of warm exchange of hearts with people." (1968.11.17)

(b). Self-Control

A. Control of Heart

① "I have a very strong personality like fire. Therefore, once I experience some kind of betrayal from someone, I immediately would react to the act of betrayal and want to cut ties with that person. This was one of the most difficult lessons for me. I have one strong conviction, "Before you desire dominion over the universe, first have dominion over yourself." This is my philosophy of overcoming my weaknesses to control my heart." (1977.5.1)

② "I am a person with a hot temper who never lets unrighteous things go. But I learned patience from God in the midst of the providence." (1984.2.7)

B. Control of Physical Desire

① "What is the most difficult thing to control? The first is to control one's desire for sleep, the second hunger, and the third sexual desires. These are three enemies." (1984.5.19)

② "If someone sleeps a lot, will he be sleeping while he goes to the place of execution? Or will he be awake and crying when he goes to the place of his execution? You do not consider this time seriously if you sleep now." (1990.10.3)

③ "If you are going to be executed by hanging tomorrow but you could avoid this situation if you stayed awake the entire night, then are you still going to sleep? You are not serious." (1965.9.30)

④ "I still cannot sleep nor eat as I like, as our brothers and sisters are dying. ... We cannot think about these things as somebody else thinks. I take these things as if they are happening to me." (1988.4.1)

⑤ "I was tempted by many women while studying at school. ... I put up four locks when I slept. ... One night a naked girl entered inside my bed, clinging to me, and said, "Please help me."... I said to the girl, "I am impotent" and sent her back. This girl was not an ordinary person. She was beautiful, the daughter of a rich tycoon, and the student of a prestigious university." (1998.9.21)

⑥ "Do you think that I could control all these desires at birth? It is quite the opposite. I have strong desires and am sensitive in loving human beings. Women chased after me, but I did not chase after women. Do you think that was easy? Still, unless I have confidence in controlling my desires, I cannot take responsibility for Heaven's public mission. How can God trust me to take care of human beings, if I am the kind of person defeated by emotions coming from my eyes, ears and mouth?

That's why we must pray. ... When I look at the mirror, I tell my eyes very seriously not to commit sins, and tell my nose very strongly not to become arrogant." (1983.6.12)

C. Physical training

① "God told me, "You cannot accomplish the Will unless you are physically healthy." I immediately started vigorous physical training from that day." (1976.3.1)

② "You need to be physically straight in order to accomplish large tasks. ... How much hard labor can I endure? I got involved in doing very hard labor when I was a student." (1971.3.21)

(c). Dominion over All Things (Labor)

A. Experience of Labor in Order to Become the True Parents of Humankind

① "In order to become the True Parents of humankind, True Parents must understand all people's hearts and stand in the subject position to all people through their hearts. Therefore, I experienced life from the position of lowly people to that of upper-class people, and experienced hardships and sorrows through many difficult situations." (1982.1.30)

② "I have experienced all kinds of life circumstances except life in the military. I was a beggar, spending the night under cold weather. I was a laborer, a farmer, a worker at a harbor, a sportsman, a mountain climber, and a coal miner. I tasted all kinds of experiences. Why did I do that? Because I hoped that all kinds of people would have a chance of salvation by moving to a better life." (1977.2.23)

③ "I shared meals and slept with laborers in Tokyo, shared the grief of hunger with beggars, learned the hard life, and earned my doctorate in the philosophy of suffering. Only then was I able to understand God's Will as He works to bring salvation to humanity." (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Page 74)

B. Understanding the Dominion of All Things

① "You cannot accomplish a large task without controlling all things. It is possible that even small things may destroy your entire personality built throughout life, when you are faced with difficult situations." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "When we welcome the age of setting the true value of all things, we enter the age of the liberation of all things referred to by the Bible. If we deal with all things before this time, we are stealing all things, not dominating all things. Therefore, all things need a true owner. All things never received public authority and value, but all things want to have these positions. All things must be dominated with true love." (1970.6.4)

③ "There isn't anything that I cannot do. So I don't worry about food." (1964.3.15)

④ "I do not use money for myself. Every penny is valuable. When I eat lunch, I ask my money, "Shall I eat fabulous food or humble food? What is your feeling about it?" Then money replied, "You should eat fabulous food because of who you are, but it may be better to stay with humble food in order to work for the world." (1970.11.26)

(C). Victory of Setting Up a Foundation of Faith

Father discovered Divine Principle as a conditional object and secured the position of the central figure by uniting with God and successfully practicing self-control and dominion over all things.

(2) Victory of the Foundation of Substance as the Lord of the Second Advent

(A). Victory as Abel (Restoring through Indemnity the Position of Adam, Who Could Not Subjugate the Three Archangels with Love)

Adam and Eve were supposed to become perfect as the children of God, after setting up a Foundation of Faith and inheriting God's love. Then they should have loved and [practiced dominion over] the archangel Lucifer with God's love and become perfect through true love by establishing the Foundation of Substance. Therefore, in order for the Messiah to attain individual perfection, the Messiah had to set up the victorious standard of true love by subjugating the archangel through loving humankind, who were in the position of Cain.

① "The archangel loved Adam and Eve and caused the Fall. However, Adam and Eve should be in the position of loving the Archangel." (1983.6.5)

② "Once Adam and Eve became perfect by receiving God's love, they should have loved the archangel with that love." (1990.2.25)

God's Love: True Love is: First, love for others; live for the sake of others, selflessly, expecting nothing in return, unconditionally, totally self-sacrificing.

Second, it is love devoted unconditionally for the sake of other people's eternal happiness.

Third, it is love hoping for the happiness of everyone, even loving the enemy of persecution; public love, which loves even one's own enemy. True Parents have established the victorious standard of love.

(a). Love Humankind, Who Stand in Cain's Position, through the Sacrifice of One's Own Family and Tribe, Who Stand in Abel's Position.

A. Setting Up Indemnity Conditions to Save Humankind, Who Are in Cain's Position, by Sacrificing the People One Loves

True Father sacrificed himself and his beloved family and tribe in order to set up an indemnity condition to save humankind, as well as to restore Jesus' portion of indemnity.

① "I have no possessions. ... I gave up my own life. ... I gave up everything in order to seek God's love and the realm of *Shimjeong*." (1998.1.1)

② "I never shed tears for myself nor my own tribe. I shed tears for the sake of the nation and the world and for God." (1993.1.1)

B. Convey Truth to Humankind (Cain) before Conveying Love to Your Own Family and Tribe

① "I did not mention the Divine Principle to my own parents, nor elder brother or sisters. I wanted to share Divine Principle with you before my loving parents and siblings who loved me very much. I need to sincerely convey the Divine Principle, which I discovered by risking my life, to a third party like you." (1965.10.3)

② "When I was leaving my house, in my heart I said goodbye to my mother with tears. "Please forgive my leaving and not seeing you anymore, once I go the way I am heading to." (1969.2.2)

③ "I went the course of loving the Korean people more than I love food. "I have to love Korean people and the nation of Korea more than I love food." After I moved to Seoul from my hometown, I did not eat lunch—but not because I did not have money. I gave away that money to the poor and miserable people." (1971.10.3)

④ "I love people more than I love my own parents. I love and attend a small child, an elementary-school child, a middle-school child, a middle-aged person; I loved all of them as if they were the person whom I loved the most. I save food for them when I have food." (1973.7.23)

(b). The Korean Independence Movement for Saving Humankind

We first need to prepare the parental nations. such as the Adam nation and the Eve nation, which can take responsibility to save the entire world and humankind. In particular, we need to set up the Adam nation of Korea, which was prepared to receive the Lord of the Second Advent, on the foundation of the Christian people, who were in the position of the Second Israel. This is why True Father was involved in the Korean Independence Movement, in order to liberate Korea from Japan and to set up Korea as the Adam nation. It was not simply for loving one's own people, but rather to fulfill God's purpose of restoration by saving humankind. This is why he did not shout, "*Mansei*," when Korea was liberated from Japan.

① "I did not shout "*Mansei*" when Korea was liberated about 40 years ago. I was the very person who was very much involved in the Korean Independence Movement under Imperial Japan and spent time in the jail. ... However, I did not shout "*Mansei*" on the day of the liberation of Korea because the worldwide providence started with the liberation of Korea." (1988.1.1)

(c). Setting Indemnity Conditions of Loving the Enemy, Imperial Japan, Which Stood against God's Providence of Restoration

① "I fought with Imperial Japan, not the Japanese people, when I was in Japan. God fights with Satan, not with the people under Satan's command. This is sure. I loved Japanese people more than anybody else when I was in Japan. Japan was the nation that did not know God. I thought I should teach them about Father's love and the original owner." (1988.7.22)

② "I knew that I could not enter the realm of God's *Shimjeong* unless I had a heart of loving the Japanese people as if they were my own brothers and mother. I went to [love] Japan over my own people as a part of my training. I helped my friends' tuitions by working as a factory laborer in Japan." (1986.1.3)

③ "Japanese people were my enemy because the military police severely tortured me many times in jail. I vomited blood and almost died many times. I felt so bitter and resentful that I could [have taken] revenge against them when the time [came]." (1972.5.6)

④ "On one occasion, I was questioned and tortured for 14 hours straight. I hardly moved myself even 20 meters, and I lost conscious many times. But I never gave up, even [though I was] repeatedly gaining and losing consciousness." (1970.8.9)

⑤ "I gathered all of my friends who were planning to take revenge on the special police agents who had tortured them and said, "The Japanese have lost the war and are really in a wretched state. God will punish those who beat people; they have lost their sovereignty over Korea and are begging on bended knee for forgiveness." I also quietly called some Japanese who were being pursued in Korea and helped them pack their bags saying, "Go home quickly, before you are tortured." (1965.10.8)

(3) Conclusion of Setting Up the Foundation of Faith and the Foundation of Substance

When we summarize the formula course between the "servant of servant" to the "adopted child" among the 8 vertical stages, 7 steps are required: 1. Reveal the Principle 2. Start from the servant of servants on God's side 3. Encounter with God and unite with Him

4. Self-control 5. Dominate all things (toil) = Control environment 6. Vi

h

7. Victory of the Foundation of Substance. In order to walk the course of i

e

providence, you have to restore through indemnity these steps.

(4). Illegitimate Child

Since Jesus was born from Mary and Zechariah as parents who had original sin, the Messiah was born from fallen parents with various indemnity conditions; even [so the] Messiah is the son of God. Therefore, he still remains in the illegitimate son's position even after he accomplished the perfection of love. He had to go through the course of sincere devotion in front of God to enter the true son's position.

① "If there had been no Fall, which person has more value between the completed Adam and Eve or Jesus Christ who was born from Mary after several thousand generations of fallen lineage? ... Which has more value between God's original creation and Jesus who was born from the fallen lineage? It is too obvious: Adam and Eve are more valuable." (1993.1.2)

(5). True Child

(A). Restoration of Adam's Right

① "The process of becoming the Messiah takes steps. He had to go through the process of climbing from the position of servant of servants to the position of true son. He cannot become the True Father of the True Parents on the earth without accomplishing a victorious foundation as a true son.

The mission of the Messiah is to save the world and the nation. However, before saving these, it must [begin with] a people, and a family before the people. Before seeking after salvation of the family, one perfect man should stand in front of God." (1972.4.30)

② "Who is the Messiah? He is the first elder son, the firstborn. He stands in the position of receiving God's love first." (1983.4.3)

③ "My name was changed after Korea's liberation from Japan. I was in Korea after graduating from school in Japan. Sun Myung Moon was a new name. Myung has two Chinese characters, fish and lamb. Moon represents an offering table. I must offer as a priest to God the things from the sea and land. Who is the elder priest? God is the owner, but the son could not become a son who was qualified to offer offerings to the God of all creation. Therefore, I became a person [named] Sun Myung Moon who worked on behalf of True Parents." (2010.6.12)

④ "I do not have parents. ... God is my parents, and I cannot consider my physical parents as my own parents. Therefore, I do not have any siblings." (1987.6.14)

2. Incarcerations Due to the Independence Movement

(1). Incarceration at the Gyeonggi District Police Station

In October 1944, Father was arrested and taken to the Gyeonggi District police station on the charges of leading the Korean Independence Movement while he was in Japan. He received severe torture until his release in February 1945.

① "Japanese people were my enemy because military police severely tortured me many times in jail. I vomited blood and was almost dead many times. I felt so bitter and resentful that I could [have taken] revenge against them when the time [came]." (1972.5.6)

② "On one occasion, I was questioned and tortured for 14 hours straight. I hardly moved myself even 20 meters and I lost consciousness many times. But I never gave up, even [though I was] repeatedly gaining and losing consciousness." (1970.8.9)

③ "Elder Young Ki Moon testified, "While True Father was beaten and tortured during that period of three months, we hired a famous lawyer and True Father was freed, found innocent of the charge. He came back home in an almost half-dead condition. I attended True Father about one year to take care of him. Except for meal times, I was with True Father all the time, massaging his back and legs because he was in so much pain. He had difficulty with his bowel movements, and for a long time, blood was mixed with his stool. He underwent such severe torture. I attended him at his home." (1987.8)

(2). Providential Significance of Incarceration

What was the providential significance of True Father's incarceration and torture? First, it was to set up indemnity conditions for establishing the Adam nation to save humankind.

Second, it was to set up a substantial indemnity condition as the main person who redeems sins caused by the Human Fall.

① "I had the responsibility of leading and guiding humankind, even though I was not adequate to carry out

the task. This is why I endured when I was beaten so that my [inadequate] area could not become the problem and my suffering could help save humankind.” (1972.11.13)

② “I did not consider them as my enemy. I had the responsibility to pray for their happiness, so that I tried to discover their goodness while I was in jail. I searched for the goodness in their personality that I could pray for. People have a conscience. After people were not around in the morning in my jail cell, a person came to me asking forgiveness. Humankind is the same. They have conscience and they could not deceive.” (1969.11.23)

3. Second Incarceration: October 1945, Police Station at Kwak-sun

① Testimony from Yong-gi Moon (True Father’s cousin)

“Rev. Moon came back to his hometown for a while in October, 1945. From childhood Rev. Moon used to take me with him whenever he wanted to go out ... that time he also asked me, “What are you doing now? Let’s go to the place called Kwak-san now,” so I replied to him, “Yes, I will.” Then we went together. Since we were going to meet somebody there, we thought that we shouldn’t go there empty-handed, so we went to a shop to buy some fruit. However, what Rev. Moon had was currency used in Seoul. Around that time the northern part of Korea was occupied by Soviet Union troops and the communist party controlled that area, so the currency was different from the southern part.

When Rev. Moon paid the money, the shop owner said, “It’s counterfeit money.” He responded to the owner, “It’s the money I used in Seoul recently.” He did not know the situation in the northern part then. While they were arguing, the police came and took us to the police station. It was the Kwak-san police station. They confiscated his belongings and sent us to the jail. Then Rev. Moon told me, “Do you know where we are? This is called ‘jail.’” After hearing this, I began to shiver suddenly. Then he saw me and said, “Are you cold?, ’ and he took off his overcoat and covered me with it....

We were supposed to stay in jail for a few months. But fortunately the chief of that police station used to be a school teacher of Rev. Moon. After looking at Rev. Moon, he recognized him as his former student. He ordered, “I will guarantee his identification, so release him.” Then we were fortunately released from the jail.”

4. Preparation of the Foundation for the Messiah for Unity with the Lord of the Second Advent

The True Parents of humankind need to transform fallen people, the nation and the world into a God-centered people, nation and world. Therefore, True Parents need to unite with the prepared people, nation and world of the Christian foundation for the Messiah.

The foundation for each level of people, nation, and world were already prepared for the Providence of Restoration to unite True Parents and the Christians who stood in the position of the Second Israel.

① “God had prepared three years to use the Christian cultural sphere to influence the world. It was the three years from 1945 to 1948.” (1983.6.5)

② “Once Korean Christianity became one, American Christianity would have become one automatically. Then the nation would have become one and led to worldwide development.” (1982.10.15)

③ “If the democratic world had attended the Lord of the Second Advent, we could have realized world peace within seven years, starting from 1945.” (1983.4.3)

(1). Foundation for the Messiah on the Tribal Level

True Father could not witness to his own tribe. Once the time came to testify to True Father as the Messiah, his great-uncle, Moon Yoon-kook, would have been the central person to form the Foundation for the Messiah on the tribal level.

① “Great-Uncle Moon was harassed by the Japanese special police agents and underwent torture many times. He lived a miserable life, as if he were a beggar, after Korean liberation. ... He was a Christian minister, but he spent all of his money and the money belonging to his children and relatives to support the Korean Independence Movement. ... Many small children used to testify that he was a bad person who forced all of his family members into bankruptcy. His honor was restored upon his death after discovering what he had done.” (1978.3.1)

Since he had a very close relationship with [South Korean President] Dr. Syngman Rhee, he had a very important mission to testify to the Messiah, to form a Foundation for the Messiah on the people and national level.

② “Dr. Syngman Rhee, the Republic of Korea’s first president, knew how patriotic my Great-Uncle Moon was. He wanted my great-uncle to take an important position in the new Korean government. However, my uncle refused to assume any position because [that was not his reason for being] involved in the independence movement. ... If he had taken the important cabinet position in the government, God’s providence could have developed in a different direction. Later, President Rhee would persecute our movement.” (1978.3.1)

(2). Preparation of the Korean People's Foundation for the Messiah

(A). *The Christian Foundation Prepared on the Korean Peninsula as the Second Israel*

① "God was working through spiritual activities in the established Christian churches; in particular, God had prepared the foundation in the years of 1930 and 1940, before Korean liberation." (1970.1.3)

(B). *Cain Christian Groups and Abel Christian Groups*

① "There were many Christian ministers who cooperated with the imperial Japanese government (a Cain-type group). They acted according to directions from Japan. At the same time, there were many Christians (Abel-types) who fought and kept their faith and waited in the mountains for the day of liberation and engaged in underground activities." (1971.12.27)

② "A national foundation could have been made by the unity of Abel and Cain: between underground and restored churches as Abel and mainline churches as Cain." (1966.1.2)

(C). *Prepared Spiritual Groups for the Providence of the Second Advent of the Messiah: Men's Groups and Women's Groups*

① "There were some noisy spiritual groups, like the Archangel, who just followed revelations from God without any principle." (1985.1.4)

② "The providence centered on women [was led by] Kim Seong-do, Heo Hobin and connected to Old Lady Pak, who claimed she was the wife of God. The providence centered on men [was led by] Paek Nam-ju, Lee Yong-do and Kim Baek-moon." (1969.6.3)

③ "Spiritual groups should have led the mainline Christian groups." (1990.11.21)

④ "Kim Baek-moon and I were in the position of Cain and Abel; like John the Baptist and Jesus. ... He was at the highest spiritual level in the life of faith among all the established churches." (1971.1.1)

⑤ "Once Kim's church united with me, that would have been the completion level of group. Then I would have needed to make unity between this group and the rest of the mainline churches. Later, we should have connected to the government." (1971.12.29)

(3) Preparation for the Foundation for the Messiah on the National Level

With the end of World War II, Korea became the Republic of Korea in 1948. Dr. Syngman Rhee, the Republic of Korea's first president, had many Christian cabinet members. This is how preparation was done to form a Foundation for the Messiah on the national level.

① "At that time, Kim Baek-Moon and Dr. Rhee were close friends, so God's providence could have been promoted, if Kim had fulfilled the position of John the Baptist." (1968.2.8)

(4) Preparation for the Foundation for the Messiah on the World Level

America and Korea had strong ties because Christianity had settled deeply in Korea through the missionary efforts of American Christian ministers. Once Korea had accepted the Lord of the Second Advent, Korea could have testified about the Messiah to America. Then this could have expanded to the world. The democratic world could have established the UN based on the desires of God, subjugated the communist world and fulfilled the responsibility to give birth to the Adam nation of Korea. They could have formed the Foundation for the Messiah on the world level.

(A). *Liberation of Worldwide Communism,*

Which Stands in the World-level Cain Position Originally, the Foundation to Receive the Messiah could have formed through the Christian monarchic society, but this failed due to their corruption and fall. As a result, atheism began and matured into communistic materialism. Therefore Christianity, as the second chosen nation of Israel, had to take responsibility to solve the problem of communism and prepare the Foundation for the Messiah on the world level.

① "Communism began to emerge. In one aspect, humankind could not substantiate ethical and moral standards. Communism was an ideology of accusation from another viewpoint. It was an accusation toward people of faith who could not substantiate God's ideal. Communism expanded so far today because of the shortcomings among people of faith." (1987.6.1)

② “The United Nations was created on April 25, 1945, in San Francisco. ... It needed to establish a new political party centered on Christianity. The UN should have operated and functioned centered on the Christian Democratic Party.” (1991.8.28)

③ “In particular, America should not have let any territory in the world occupied by the communist side into the UN. ... God wanted America to take the leading role in establishing the UN and not to include the communist side involved in UN.” (1977.2.23)

④ “After World War II, it was a great victory for the worldwide Christian cultural sphere centered on America. It was the first time in human history that religious influence occupied the entire world. The entire world belonged to the democratic world centered on America, except the Soviet Union. If at that time America had united completely with the Messiah, what kind of world would we be in? It would automatically be a world belonging to God.” (1983.4.3)

⑤ “If the Christian cultural sphere had welcomed True Father, North and South Korea would be unified, and there would be no communist nation in Asia. You would see one unified world.” (1996.1.1)

(B). Mission of the Birth of the Adam Nation

① “What kind of things should Britain, America and France have done after the war? They had to establish the Adam nation, by working together as the Eve nation, Abel nation and Cain nation, respectively.” (1989.2.11)

② “If the Allied nations such as Britain, America and France had united based on their Christian cultural influence, the Korean Peninsula could have been united without the division of North and South.” (1997.1.1)

(5) Preparation for the Foundation for the Messiah on the Cosmic Level

Originally, the spiritual world was in the position of subject and the physical world was in the position of object. However, in the course of the Providence of Restoration, the physical world has been in the position of Abel and the spiritual world has been in the position of Cain. Therefore, the providence has been advancing on the earth centered on the Lord of the Second Advent, while the spiritual world has been assisting the providence.

(A). Surrender of Major Figures in the Spirit World and the Seal of Approval from God

① “What we should do in order to become the Lord of the Second Advent? We need to be approved by the spiritual world after explaining to them all the details of the Principle and explanations regarding Jesus’ course and other major religions.” (1992.11.9)

② “God told me, “I never knew you. Who are you? Disappear in front of me.” ... However, I already knew about the secret of God. ... Once God opposed me, the entire spiritual world opposed me, including Jesus, Confucius, Buddha and Muhammad. I never changed and stood my ground for 40 days. ... God now looked at me, and I endured 40 days. ... Finally God declared, “Rev. Moon is the highest victorious person in Heaven and on Earth.” (1987.1.1)

③ “I knew God had to make the final decision after 40 days. He should approve me as the victorious one. I had to obtain the seal of approval from God who is the King of Heaven. I could start the providence of restoration on the earth only after receiving the seal of approval from God.” (1965.1.29)

I had established the Foundation for the Messiah in the spiritual world after winning a victory in the spiritual world during 40 days of struggles. Furthermore, I won victory in God’s test with absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience and established God’s Foundation for the Messiah. I started the providence on the earth, uniting with the prepared Christian foundation.

5. Progress of the First Substantial Course for the Restoration of Canaan

① “At that time, there were about 800 million Christians worldwide. If they had all received the Blessing, and if the Protestant and Catholic churches had united, we could have realized the unified world, based on the fulfillment of our ideas of the worldwide birthright, the worldwide parent-right and the worldwide king-and-queen-right, within seven years.” (1999.1.1)

Section 2: The First Providence of Restoration in Korea Centered on Christianity in the Korean Peninsula

1. Liberation of Korea (August 15, 1945)

The first stage of the first
Providence of Restoration was
to establish Cheon Il Guk by
leading humankind on the
victorious foundation of the Lord
of the Second Advent reaching
perfection as an individual and
the unity between the True
Parents and the prepared
Korean Christian spiritual groups
as the Second Israel, together
with the rest of the democratic world.

2. The Providence of Restoration for the Unity between the Lord of the Second Advent and the People's Foundation to Receive the Messiah

(1) Investigation of Christian Spiritual Groups

① "First, I started to investigate underground Christian churches three years before the liberation of Korea. I met with all the famous spiritual people in the underground Christian churches. "What kind of path are they are walking? They should prepare themselves in this way, because God's providence must be in this way." They did not know the direction of God's providence or God's Will." (1990.12.30)

(2) Providence of Uniting with Kim Baek-Moon

(A). *Entrance into the Israel Monastery (October 1945 to April 1946)*

① "Kim Baek-moon received a revelation from God to set up a monastery. I observed him and stayed for six months in the monastery with him." (1971.12.27)

② "I could not sleep lying down at that time. My tears stained the floor I prayed on, and there was not a day on which the floor was dry. I lived a life of devotion and prayer more than they did, so that I could influence them." (1969.6.3)

③ "I needed to restore human resources from that group who would accomplish the content of God's Providence of Restoration, through understanding and attending to the true value of God's Will. Therefore, I lived and served them in the position of a servant without explaining this to them." (1969.6.8)

④ "During this period, God worked in many diverse ways. ... As John the Baptist gave the blessing to Jesus ... Kim Baek-moon received a revelation so that he put his hand on my head and gave me the blessing of the world. The glory of King Solomon (Second Advent of the Messiah) passed upon me." (1971.12.27)

(B). *April 1946: Disbelief of Kim Baek-Moon*

① "He should have asked me everything about me. That was his five percent portion of responsibility. ... Some of his dedicated followers started to follow me, and he did not feel good about losing his followers." (1971.12.27)

② "Because Kim Baek-moon was close to Dr. Syngman Rhee, Kim was a John the Baptist figure. God's Will could have been realized at that time. But it didn't work out." (1968.2.8)

(3) Failure of the First Providence Centered on Christians in the Korean Peninsula

Section 3: The First Providence of Restoration Centered on Christians in North Korea on the Korean Peninsula

1. Start from the Position of Servant of Servants as an Indemnity Course

(1) Indemnity Course for the Re-start of the Providence of Restoration

Due to the failure to establish the Foundation for the Messiah on the people and national level, based on men's Christian spiritual groups in South Korea, I needed to restore the Foundation for the Messiah on the people and national level, based on women's Christian spiritual groups in North Korea.

(A). *Heading to the North, According to God's Command, on May 27, 1946*

① "I bought some rice in Baekcheon. ... I put it in the truck. On the way home I received a command from Heaven saying, "Cross over the 38th parallel." ... I immediately departed on May 27, 1946, and arrived at Pyongyang on June 6." (1971.8.28)

(B). Arrived at Pyongyang on June 6, 1946.

June 1946: Kim In-ju joined

July 17, 1946: Kim Won-pil joined.

Rev. Kim Won-pil followed and dedicated his entire life as the first disciple of True Father until his ascension in Japan in 2010.

2. Providence to Unite with Heo Ho-bin

(1) Detention at Taedong Security Center in Pyongyang (1946.8.11 through 11.21)

Among the prepared women's spiritual groups in the North, the Inside the Womb Church received a revelation from God that the Messiah was coming through a woman's womb, not from the clouds in the sky. They were witnessing based on these revelations. Mrs. Heo Ho-bin and the main members of the church were imprisoned. True Father was arrested by the Communist Party on charges of confusion and disturbing the peace in the name of religion. He was taken to the same jail where Mrs. Heo Ho-bin was being detained.

(2) Disbelief of Heo Ho-bin of the Inside the Womb Church

① "When Father was in the jail, there was a man in the same cell who was from the same church and he was [a leader of] the Inside the Womb Church. ... I told him, "Please inform Mrs. Heo that if she denies everything that she experienced, one young man would take full responsibility." ... But she told me through the messenger, "I cannot believe what you said."

Finally Father wrote a letter on a piece of paper to Mrs. Heo Ho-bin. "You need to pray about who sent this letter. If you deny all the things that you received in revelation, you will be freed from this jail." A piece of this paper was found by the prison guard, and I was severely tortured. It was 2 pm on September 18, 1946." (1971.12.27)

Section 4: The Second Providence Centered on Christianity in the North of the Korean Peninsula

1. Starting from the Position of Servant of Servants due to the Disbelief of Heo Ho-bin

(1) Tortured by the Communist Party, due to the Disbelief of Heo Ho-bin on September 18, 1946

① "I received the torture of not being able to sleep for one week by the Soviet communist agents. Ordinary people would open their mouth and tell everything after one week. I studied how to sleep while keeping my eyes open." (1973.6.10)

② "[There are many things I can't forget.] ... The times I would collapse from torture were the moments I could experience many things. God was right with me, embracing me and spending the night together with me. I felt so strongly how much God loved me." (1975.3.3)

(2) Release from prison on November 21, 1946

① "I was questioned as an American spy from the South. After interrogation by a Soviet agent, I was cleared, declared as not guilty, and released." (1971.12.27)

② "I was on the brink of death, due to too much blood loss, when I was released. My followers thought I would be dead. It was a miracle that I came back to life." (1971.12.27)

2. Providence of Uniting with Old Lady Pak

① "I needed to find other people, due to the failure caused by the Inside the Womb Church. I needed to work on the course of the providence, until I fulfilled numerical indemnity conditions. I connected with other groups and witnessed to them after my release from jail." (1971.12.27)

② "I searched and found a person proclaiming "I am a wife of God." I needed to receive the blessing from her based on the foundation of the blessing received from Kim Baek-moon. This person was Old Lady Pak." (1968.2.8)

③ "I needed to become the servant of Old Lady Pak. I lived the life of servant." (1969.6.8)

④ "There were ten kids in the house, but you would never believe how bad those kids were. It was a house of the concubines of the man who believed he was the richest man in Pyongyang." (1991.2.6)

⑤ "I had to work as these sons and daughters watched me all day, even not allowing me to sleep. I needed to overcome the difficulties." (1991.2.1)

⑥ "I cleaned up everything; even one of the kids defecated on the floor. I washed Old Lady Pak's underwear, stained with the blood of her period." (1991.2.6)

⑦ "I first assumed the youngest brother's position toward all ten brothers and sisters in the house. ... Then I moved to the position of servant, testified from the position of the adopted child, the younger brother of

Jesus, and finally as the father of Jesus. Now I was the substantial God and, therefore, a husband.” (1968.2.8)

⑧ “I served Old Lady Pak in the position of servant and served her, as well as all her children, until she testified to me. Once she testified and gave the blessing to me, she then turned to the position of serving me instead of being served. However, she could not do it, and she became crazy and lost her mind.” (1963.12.24)

3. Disbelief of Christianity

① “Church members increased when I restarted witnessing activities. At that time, the North Korean government policy was to eliminate all religion. Many established church ministers accused me, due to their loss of congregants, and reported their accusations to the authorities. I was incarcerated and for the fourth time. It was February 22, 1948.” (1971.12.27)

Detention at the Internal Affairs Station in Pyongyang on February 22, 1948

4. Failure of the Second Providence Centered on Christianity in the Korean Peninsula

① “I met with all the spiritual groups and made connections with them. However, they fell short, just like John the Baptist who once testifies to, but later betrays, Jesus.” (1997.1.1)

② “When I was incarcerated in the North, the 6,000-year Christian foundation of sincerity and dedication was lost in one day. Christianity, which was in the position of a bridge, had betrayed the Lord of the Second Advent.” (*Chambumo Gyeong*)

③ “Unfortunately, the first providence failed. ... Korea was divided into North and South. North Korea became an independent country in 1948. [People who did not support the communist regime] experienced incredible hardship.” (1973.7.1)

Section 5: The Unfulfilled Mission of the Christian Nations of the World

Further, the Christian nations of the world failed to fulfill their mission in the providence that God had hoped to accomplish.

① “America continuously hesitated to take responsibility for the world after World War II, and allowed communist power to increase. Communist nations were allowed to participate in the United Nations. There, they officially propagandized the communist ideology to the world in an open and public space.” (1977.2.23)

② “After achieving victory in World War II, America made mistakes in its postwar policies. ... America allowed communist forces to occupy Asia and Eastern Europe, enabling the deep sorrow of the divisions in Germany and Korea.” (1978.10.19)

③ “The UN was born as a political system ... but the UN was not born with a religious function. This is why the current UN could be a base for communist power.” (1984.5.1)

④ “In the historical course of the providence of salvation, America, Britain, and France set the standard of unity as the Adam, Eve and Archangel nations to welcome the future husband and parents. However, True Father was thrown out to the wilderness because they opposed me and did not accept me as a bridegroom.” (1993.1.2)

1. Failure of the First Providence of Restoration

True Parents were supposed to bring about the substantial Canaan by 1952 through the victorious people-, nation-, world- and cosmic-level foundations of unity between True Parents and the Christians, who were in the position of the Second Israel.

Later course of indemnity: The course of Heungnam Prison

① “If people had accepted Unification Church and had received the worldwide blessing after World War II, the world could have been united into one. But they opposed the Unification Church (God’s Providence). This is the reason why Korea was divided and the established church declined and the free world diminished.” (1979.5.1)

② “Even though Korea was liberated and people shouted “*Mansei*” to welcome the victory of the free world in World War II and the creation of an environment of peace, God, the vertical Parent, and True Parents, the horizontal parents, were not yet accepted and were kicked out from the environment of joy. It was the starting point of a 40-year family-level wilderness course under persecution.” (1999.1.1)

③ “What was Father’s *han*? It was that I could not fulfill the road of filial piety when I was young. I lost time. I could not go the road of the loyal subject before the nation. I wanted to become the first and most loyal person for the nation, even shedding blood if that meant the nation would survive.” (1994.10.9)

④ “While I was young, True Parents could not stand before God as filial children. That was *han*. I could not own the honor of the loyal patriot, because no nation was established. That was *han*. It was *han* due

to not having walked the path of a saint before God, representing all nations of the world. Further, it was *han* not to liberate God, bringing the entire victory of Heaven and Earth as an offering to God, as God's divine son and daughter. That was *han*." (1994.10.9)

Chapter 5: The Second Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents (1948-1955)

Section 1: The Second Providence of Restoration through Indemnity in the North (1948-1950)

The first step of the second Providence of Restoration was to establish Cheon Il Guk by leading humankind on the foundation of unity between True Parents and the restored followers who took the place of Christians and the unfaithful Christian foundation.

1. Start of the Second Providence

When the Foundation for the Messiah on the people and national level was not established through the unity between John the Baptist and Jesus, in order to pioneer the path of salvation for humankind, Jesus himself took the position of John the Baptist who represented all of fallen humankind. Father [likewise] started to work on the providence for the Foundation for the Messiah.

① "Indemnity had to start from the lowest position, because Christianity and America were standing against the Will. Even though we had a chance to unify the entire world after 4,000 years through the Christian cultural sphere, Satan invaded due to the loss of this foundation and its political climate." (1987.2.3)

(1) Detention at the Internal Affairs Station in Pyongyang on February 22, 1948

① "When I entered the jail, I saw my hair falling from my head when it was shaved off by the prison guard. ... I watched my hair falling to the floor, and let go of the happiness that I had sought. It was particularly upsetting to me that I had to have my head shaved in the presence of my enemies. In the course of weaving together the circumstances of restoration, all these obstacles were particularly regrettable." (1967.6.4)

(2) Sentenced to Five Years of Hard Labor on April 7, 1948

① "The communist ideology does not permit any property-owning class or anti-communist elements to exist. In their hearts, they would like to kill all of these opponents, but because of world opinion they can't do this. So the Communist Party collects these people, imposes forced labor on them and waits for them to die from it." (1971.12.28)

(3) Transferred to Heungnam's Bong-goong Special Labor Camp on May 20, 1948

① "I still cannot forget how the members who remained in Pyongyang waved goodbye as I was taken away: I shed no tears, but they were all weeping. ... How tragic that was!" (1986.2.16)

② "As I was led away from the court back to jail after receiving my sentence, I shook my handcuffs in front of the members of my congregation, and they made a clear and resonating sound. I still cannot forget how I waved goodbye to them with those handcuffs loudly clanking together." (1973.5.17)

③ "Even if I tried, I could never forget the sound of their voices and the sight of how their whole bodies shook in sadness as I was being led away to prison." (1967.10.16)

(4) Entrance into the Heungnam Special Labor Camp on June 21, 1948

2. Foundation for the Messiah on the Individual Level

(1) Foundation of Faith

(A). Labor at the Camp

(a). Factory

It was established in 1927 by Mr. Noguchi as the Chosun Nitrogen Fertilizer Company's Heungnam plan. After the war, it was controlled by the North Korean government, and prisoners were utilized for their labor.

(b). Prison Cell

Prison cells were located in Dokli, which was about four kilometers (almost 2.5 miles) from the factory.

① "We had about 37 men sharing one room." (3.6m x 5.4m for 37 men; 0.9m x 1.8m for 3) (1965.10.8)

(c). Meals

① "The meals were so meager that you could finish them in three bites." (1970.10.13)

② "You received about 1.7 small bowls of rice a day, no side dishes, and salt water with radish leaves for soup. It was not like miso soup at all." (1970.10.13)

③ "If a grain of rice fell on the ground, no matter how dirty it was, men would fight over it. Men did not even worry if that grain was infested by a fly or a worm. It was the valley of death." (1987.6.5)

④ "How hungry [were we]? It was beyond comprehension. When someone's family visited him in prison, they sometimes would bring him something to eat. Even if his loving mother or wife came to see him, his eyes would go first to the food she had brought, rather than to her face. As almost no food was provided to the prisoners in the factory, the guards allowed visitors to bring prisoners something to eat. They were afraid of causing social problems if they prohibited the visitors from bringing food. There was no sadder moment than when a prisoner discovered that his visitor hadn't brought any soybean flour or anything else to eat." (1970.10.13)

(d). Work

① "It was about a 4-kilometer walk from the prison cells to the factory. Our legs were so weak that we often would stumble four or five times, sometimes more than 10 times, on the way to the factory. ... We lacked energy, but we had to drag our legs to the factory." (1988.1.2)

② "I worked hard labor for 2 years and 8 months at the North Korean communist prison. We worked at a fertilizer factory, where ammonia sulfate would come in by conveyor belt and pile up on the middle of the factory floor. We put it into bags, weighed it, sealed the bags, and loaded them onto a train.

At first, it would be hot. As time passed, the crystals would melt and stick together, becoming solid like ice. Then it became like a solid rock of many years. It was very hard and difficult work. Each person had a quota for 8 hours a day of work. We needed to make 1,300 bags together with 10 men as a team." (1970.10.13)

③ "Sulfuric acid is harmful to the body. It causes your hair to fall out and your skin to yield water when squeezed. After six months, you start coughing up blood. Most of the time, people thought they had contracted tuberculosis and became so despondent, they would die. They'd last a year and a half, two years at most." (1970.10.13)

④ "Your skin begins to crack and bleed--so much so, that after a while your bones become visible. After a person had worked for six months, all his skin cells would be dead, and water would come out when he squeezed them." (1974.8.29)

⑤ "Normally after working six months in the factory, [the prisoners] wanted to stay and take a rest. Many would die after hard labor in the sulfuric factory without proper food. They died from starvation. Communist policy was to work prisoners to death." (1965.10.8)

⑥ "There were funerals every day. We saw coffins leaving from the back door every day." (1973.12.30)

(B). Start from Servant of Servant

① "I would take responsibility for the most difficult tasks, ones that no one else could perform. ... I would be responsible for several times what others did, as if I were living in a prison inside the prison." (1971.8.28)

② "I did not sleep before midnight. I did not take a nap. I did not sleep on Sundays." (1965.10.8)

③ "I was always wearing the most ragged clothes. I gave all my good clothes to others and used a bamboo needle to patch up my worn-out ones." (1970.10.13)

④ "I drink a lot of water. ... In fact, I learned the taste of water in prison. I enjoyed the sweet taste of water while I was in prison." (1967.6.19)

(C). Absolute Love to God

① "I got sick and I needed to take a rest by getting medicine from the prison. ... Sick persons did not work, so daily food would be cut in half. Losing food was more fearful than losing one's life.

We longed to eat so badly that we would go out to work even if we were ill. It was such a joy to receive dinner after working hard with all that we had. Afterward we returned and received our food. Often someone would die while chewing on a mouthful of food, unable to finish his ration of three spoonfuls. Then a fight would break out among the inmates near the dead man, as they tried to claw the rice from his mouth and eat it themselves. You could hardly comprehend such a world." (1965.10.8)

② “In these most miserable circumstances, I deeply studied human nature. Do I really love God more than food? I thought and compared every day. We should love God more than anything else. I did not come to the prison in order to get a spoonful of rice. I entered the prison to pioneer the path of indemnity for humankind.” (1970.10.13)

③ “After reflecting on my life course, I wondered why I did it. I did not do it because I was inadequate, nor did I do it for any benefit of my own. I just followed God’s command with one single spirit. That is the truth, and nobody can deny this fact. It is still true today. My past life course is my treasure. I comforted God with that kind of heart and motivation. The hour that I participated in comforting God’s heart, that was my treasure.” (1967.6.16)

(D). Unity with God

① “I was in the forced labor camp for three years. I felt God very close and spoke with God every day.” (1984.7.25)

② “I first thought about God’s situation before dealing with my situation, [since] He had given me the command to go this way.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ “When we face difficulties, do not cry over them. God already knows your difficult situation before you have even reported it to God.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

(E). Self-Control

① “I studied how to survive in the prison because 8 out of 10 would die. I [knew I] must study a special training method.” (1995.1.1)

② “My experiences in the jail would never become negative aspects or materials in my life.” (1970.10.13)

③ “I was a prisoner under the North Korean communist regime. It was the best time for me to make a firm resolution to win over evil and to obtain confidence in my victory over evil.

At that time I said to myself, “No matter how powerful Kim Il-sung is, I can win victory over any person, once I go through this hard labor and train myself well in prison.” I ate any food that was provided; otherwise I would starve to death. I endured a very cold winter in Heungnam, wearing only the supplied thin, unlined clothes. We were out for security inspection at 4:00 in the morning, even though our work would start from 8:00 in the morning. All inmates were outside and having their bodies checked for inspection. We shuddered and shivered loudly in spite of ourselves.” (*Shintenchi*, Japanese publication, 1974.Nov.)

④ “Once my heart was resolved to accomplish my goal, my mind and body did not sway, even if there were any difficult circumstances. I have rather enjoyed my life course, as if I were playing, even though the path was most miserable to overcome. I focused totally [on that] idea of overcoming after going through the most difficult of situations.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑤ “I considered the jail as my second training place for character education. All the activities in the jail from the morning to night benefited my growth. I went through deep and difficult experiences just like going through a deep valley. Yet I came to understand everything after spending time in the jail about six months. Now life became joyful after spending time in jail, like it was my hobby.” (1998.7.16)

(F). Labor

① “I felt so tired, it was beyond comprehension, as if I were dying. It was so difficult, as if my stomach was melting. Therefore, I did not think about anything but to work. If I started to think about my difficulty, then I would start thinking about break times. The most difficult task was to weigh 40-kilogram [more than 88-pound] bags after scaling, so I volunteered to do the task that nobody wanted to do.” (1970.10.13)

② “I never hesitated to tackle the most difficult task. Every year I received an award as a model laborer from the communist members. It was not because I wanted them that I received them; they wanted to give them to me. [If it had not been this way, it could not have been] restoration through indemnity.” (1971.8.28)

(G). Road of Total Indemnity

① Testimony from Park Jeong-hwa:

“The first thing that I did for Father was to send him to work on the job to prepare the empty bags by putting straw for sealing. There was no required quota for this job, and it was the kind of the assignment given to elderly or sick inmates. The next day, I went to the place where Father was working. Father called me, and I went and stood in front of him.

“Father told me, ‘You and I together promised to do God’s Will. Why did you assign me to this kind of easy work that Satan may accuse me through?’ Father scolded me very hard. ‘Satan may say that Father survived in the prison because Jeong-hwa arranged Father to do only easy work. Don’t ever try to do this kind of arrangement, starting tomorrow.’ I asked Father to take care of his body and keep himself healthy, because Satan’s accusation can be dealt with later. No matter how much I tried to appeal, Father did not answer.”

① “I suffered several months from malaria in the prison, but I never took days off from work.” (1971.8.28)

② Testimony from Park Jeong-hwa:

“One time Father caught malaria. It was a very miserable sickness because it caused a very high fever and low temperatures. When I went to the place where he worked, he was working under the conveyor belt. Normally he was very healthy, but his face that time was totally pale.

"I saw Father's face was so red due to fever from malaria, and that he sometimes shivered with a low temperature. I told Father, 'I have prepared a room for you to take a rest for one week. Please go to the room that I have prepared.' Then I went to the authority to get the necessary permission. Then again I told Father, 'Now all is set for the room. Please take care of yourself.' I begged him to take a rest. Then Father said to me, 'Again you are making an arrangement that Satan may accuse me through.' Father did not listen to me and continued to do his hard work for another week.

"It came to the sixth day. Father no longer could walk straight, could not control his hands and even could not speak as he was shedding so much sweat like waterfalls. I imagined the historic scene when Jesus was walking on the way to Golgotha and Simon of Cyrene carried his cross. I cried in tears and begged Father as I was holding his clothes, 'Please listen to and accept the plea of your disciple.'

"I tried to move Father toward the medical room by force, and I requested his compliance again. Father said to me, 'Get behind me, Satan! I told you many times that Satan will accuse me when building the Kingdom of Heaven if I take a rest now. Are you still talking to me like this? I am suffering very much right now, according to the historical [needs of the providence]. I have to do this by myself to participate in the larger historical [providence]. I understand your sincerity, but I feel worse and suffer more than you are.'"

(2) Foundation of Substance

① "What did I accomplish in the prison?
All Jesus' disciples ran away when Jesus was walking the path of death. But, I had to restore 12 disciples who believed in me."
(1975.12.1)

(A). Jeongsong (Sincere Dedication) toward Work

① "Our daily quota was 1,300 bags. We had to finish within 8 hours. It took about 5 to 10 minutes to weigh the bag by moving it to the scale. Others spent 15 minutes for one bag, but we could not meet the daily quota with that kind of pace. So we [my team] did it within 5 minutes. We moved the mountain of fertilizer by scooping and bagging it, but if we moved the scale more than 45 meters, it was too slow. So I found a way to do the job without frequently moving the scale. If we sat down, everybody started to sleep. We were working by carrying the cross of exhaustion, so others did not want to follow my ways, so I would have ended up doing more than half of the 1,300 bags myself. But because everyone has a conscience, in time they ended up following me." (1970.10.13)

(B). Mother's Sacrifice (Choong Mo nim)

① "I was a prestigious and famous man in the village and beyond. My parents sobbed and cried bitterly due to my incarcerations in the prisons. My mother needed to have 18 papers to travel between Chongju and Heungnam. She got these papers and brought roasted rice flour and came to meet me. She did not have the rice to make roasted rice flour.

My mother borrowed handfuls of rice from distant relatives, saying with tears, "My son is in a difficult situation, so please sympathize with us." She visited me every month, bringing roasted rice flour. In the winter months, she worried that I might die from freezing, so she even brought the clothes she had worn at her wedding ceremony.

I dipped my hand into the rice flour and distributed it among the inmates while my mother was watching in the visiting area. I could not eat it all by myself. My conscience would not allow it. I could only wear supplied clothes at the prison, and I would not wear the cotton trousers made out of her clothes at her wedding ceremony. There were many inmates who stayed nearly 10 years in the prison, but nobody ever visited them.

My conscience would not allow my wearing warm and new clothes in front of other inmates. I gave away all of them. I always wore worn-out prison clothes, and my skin was exposed. How heartbroken my mother must have felt to see her son wearing a prison uniform with its tatters fluttering in the wind in the very cold winter in Heungnam." (1995.1.1)

② "You cannot imagine how cold it was in Heungnam! There the winter wind was so strong that it blew pebbles around. Everybody wore worn-out, repaired, thin prison clothes. Nobody brought the underwear. If someone said, "Who brought the cotton-padded clothes?" I had a difficult feeling, meeting with my mother. I gave them to people whose situation was more difficult than mine. I was willing to shiver in the cold alongside them and to starve together with them. My mother admonished me, saying, "I prepared those clothes for you. Who told you to give them to others?"

I told my mother, "I am not a son of Mrs. Kim." I could not treat her as my mother at that time. Then my mother sobbed, shedding large tears. I was not a filial son at all in the worldly sense. I lived in the jail while leaving my mother, who was so devoted and loving me while I was going the path of the Will. I broke my

parents' heart so deeply that it may not heal even in 1,000 years." (1993.1.1)

Testimonies of Choon-mo Nim's situation after she came back from Heungnam.

③ "My words were as cold as ice to her, and it hurt so much for me to watch her weep that I felt as though my heart would be torn apart. I missed her so much that sometimes I would wake up in the middle of the night, thinking of her, but this was all the more reason for me not to succumb to my emotions. I was a person doing the work of God. It was more important for me to clothe just one more person a little more warmly and to fill his stomach with a little more food than it was for me to be concerned about my personal relationship with my mother." (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Pages 101-102)

(C). Love the Inmates

① "Think of inmates as if they were your elder or younger brothers. If they are older, then think of them as if they were your father or grandfather." (1995.10.3)

② "I [made sure I knew the] communist strategy well, so as not to be caught. I made a determination to survive with one-half of the food provided. Men do not live by bread alone. Men live with God's words. Even if we ate all the food provided, we might still die, so I made a determination to live with one-half. It took me about a half-a-month to reach the determination. How could I be happy spiritually by eating half and distributing the other half to my inmates? It was a question of increasing my daily happiness. It was a great deal to have spiritual comfort." (1970.10.13)

③ "It was a matter of gaining more happiness from giving food to others than from my own eating. " (1965.1.29)

④ "Why did I give away half of my food? You could never understand this kind of thought process unless you were in that jail." (1965.10.8)

⑤ "You surely cannot grasp the deep communication of the heart made through just our eyes unless you have experienced it." (1972.11.5) 65-138

⑥ "It [the prison] was the place of deep exchange of tears through just our eyes." (1967.6.24)

⑦ "I worked and waited until lunchtime, when I wanted to share mixed-grain-powder cakes. Because of my work until lunchtime, the cakes were soaked with sweat. I shared the cakes piece by piece with the inmates, and they ate while shedding tears." (1982.10.27)

⑧ "I guided and taught many of the inmates in Heungnam Prison, giving of myself with devotion and tears. Many of those inmates died in prison. At the moment of death, some called to me, saying, "Please convey my last words to my parents. ...And even though I died here like this, please remember that the days I spent with you were good days." (1989.1.1)

⑨ "My parents were in the North when I was in Heungnam, and they came to see me. ... I scolded, and kicked my mother out. ... The sincerity and heart of love invested was transferred to you, and now you are coming to me, taking the path of Divine Principle." (1967.6.18)

(D). Restoration by Mobilizing the Spiritual World

① "When I was in Heungnam prison, I did not witness by speaking. I witnessed without words. The spiritual world was mobilized and assisted me." (*Life of the Physical and Spiritual Worlds*)

② "I built the foundation from the bottom of the hell, from the most miserable place of the prison, by getting assistance from the spiritual world." (1970.10.13)

3. Liberation

(1) June 25, 1950: Korean War Begins

It became possible to re-start the Providence of Restoration by establishing the Foundation for the Messiah through restoring 12 disciples at Heungnam who could replace the disbelieving Christians of the first course for the Providence of Restoration. The Korean War was directly connected with Father's release from Heungnam Prison.

(2) Miracle Decision to Send UN Security Forces

North Korean military forces advanced very rapidly, almost conquering the South, but South Korean forces, together with the UN military forces, counter-attacked and pushed them back north. It was a miracle that the decision was made to send UN military forces to the Korean Peninsula.

① "At the time of June 25, if America's decision had been three days later, the South Koreans might have been forced into the ocean in front of the Busan port. At the time of the Korean War, it seemed almost impossible to send UN military forces, since the Soviet Union's absolute veto at the Security Council was anticipated. When the issue of North Korea's invasion and the option of sending military support to South Korea was brought before the Security Council, the Soviet delegate was absent. They immediately approved the motion of sending a multinational UN force. We still do not know why the Soviet delegate was absent on that day, even today. Who made that happen?" (1978.10.19)

(3) UN Forces Attacked Heungnam on August 1, 1950

(4) Execution of Inmates

① "When the UN forces pushed back the North Korean forces after a successful landing at Incheon, the

desperate Communist Party began to execute political and anti-communist prisoners.” (1982.10.4)

(5) Liberation on October 14, 1950

① “When the UN forces pushed back and attacked, the Communist Party started to kill inmates. All the inmates just before my turn were killed. One day, they started to prepare the ropes, and I felt intuitively that it was the last hour for me. I offered a desperate prayer. The prison guards started to call each inmate and told us to move to another location. That was their strategy at the last. They killed inmates by throwing them into the well upside down, one by one. The next day was to be my turn. Then UN forces launched a sudden attack, and the prison guards escaped around 2 am.” (1970.10.13)

② “Father fulfilled his portion of responsibility to establish the Foundation for the Messiah. This is why the archangelic nation of America and the UN forces together attacked the North Korean forces to liberate Father from the prison.” (1971.12.29)

4. Providence of Re-Creation of the Foundation for the Messiah on the People and National Levels

In order to lay the foundation for the people and national levels, it was necessary to make unity between restored followers at Heungnam Prison and the followers restored at Pyongyang.

(1) Providence to Restore Followers (in the Cain Position) before Heungnam Prison

(A). Arrival at Pyongyang on October 24, 1950

① “Father traveled on foot from Heungnam to Pyongyang, near the west coast.” (1971.12.27)

(B). October 24, 1950-December 4, 1950

Father Stayed at the House of Ok Se-hyun and Visited Those Who Had Followed Him in Pyongyang.

① “My scattered followers lived all over the Pyongyang area. Since these people promised to remain loyal to me with their life, I was still responsible for taking care of them and seeing them. It took me a whole forty days to complete the job.” (1974.5.12)

② “I would call on somebody and be rejected at first. I would return and be rejected again. Even until the third time ... I continued desperately offering conditions as expressions of my sincerity. I could not abandon people. I accomplished everything I had to do in the North.” (1967.10.16)

5. Providence of Re-Creation of the Foundation for the Messiah on the People and National Levels

(1) Responsibility That the Democratic World Should Fulfill

① “General Douglas MacArthur loved God and loved humankind, and he understood and hated atheistic communism, precisely because it is the cruel enemy of God and all people everywhere. In the desperate moments following the North Korean invasion of 1950, the very existence of Korea and the Korean people was in great jeopardy. General MacArthur fought, motivated by a deep desire to do God's Will and to stop the communist aggression. Through remarkable faith in God, he planned and executed the Incheon landing, a masterpiece of military strategy, and an impossible mission became a great victory. ... General MacArthur had a clear vision of how to gain victory in the Korean War, and how the problem of communism in Asia could be completely solved. If the free world had followed his advice, there would not be a divided Korea today, and communism would not have caused the suffering that it has caused throughout Asia. There need not have been a defeat in Vietnam, a defeat that brought complete disgrace to the free world.” (1982.10.4)

② “At that time, if they had followed General MacArthur's suggestion (insisting on attacking the communist China mainland by air), the war could have ended by June 1952. It would have ended seven years after Korea's liberation. President Truman did his job by sending the UN forces to the Korean War but made the historical mistake of firing Douglas MacArthur.” (1974.11.14)

6. Failure of the Second Providence of Restoration through Indemnity in North Korea

(1) Failure of the Providence of Unity with the Followers

Despite sincere dedication expressed to Cain by True Father, only a handful of disciples restored in Heungnam and Pyongyang remained loyal to Father. Many did not follow him.

① “I sent out the messengers to the followers, informing them that I had come back, but most people did

not respond. I could gather only a handful of followers.” (1971.12.27)

(2) Failure of the Democratic World to Accomplish Its Responsibility

President Truman dismissed General MacArthur as commander of the UN forces on April 11, 1951. It could have been possible to unify the Korean Peninsula and liberate the communist world through the Korean War, but the providence failed due to the dismissal of General MacArthur. The second Providence of Restoration through indemnity in North Korea had ended in failure. It was possible, however, to restart the Providence of Restoration through the indemnity condition made by True Father at Heungnam. Also, through his unity with a handful of followers, he was able to re-launch the course of indemnity in South Korea.

① “I restored 12 disciples in Heungnam Prison. This restored all the lost conditions made by Jesus. At the time of my liberation, I could have substituted other followers in their positions, if they would have come with me.” (1971.12.29)

Section 2: The Second Providence of Restoration through Indemnity after Moving to the South (1951-1955)

The second step of the second Providence of Restoration was to establish Cheon Il Guk by leading humankind on the foundation of unity between True Parents and HSA-UWC, substituting for Christianity and the democratic world due to the unfaithful Christian foundation. This was the providence between 1951 and 1955.

1. Moving to the South

(1) Restarting with a Handful of Restored Followers

① “Leaving my own parents and siblings behind, I started moving south with followers from Pyongyang and Heungnam; I took the part of a refugee in the South. (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

(A). Disciples Representing Time at Pyongyang

① “I restored three women (Ji Seung-do, Ok Se-hyun, Jung Dal-ok) and one man (Kim Won-pil). (1968.3.10)

(B). Restoration of Park Jeong-hwa, Representing Followers at Heungnam Prison

(C). Leaving for the South from Pyongyang with Three Disciples on December 4, 1950

2. Foundation for the Messiah on the Individual Level

(1) Servant of Servants: The Course of a Refugee

① “When I set out from Pyongyang, the Chinese Red Army was behind us. The road was blocked ahead of us, and we had a man with a broken leg whom we could not abandon. Under these circumstances, with our way forward blocked, death seemed imminent, but I could not afford to die. I was determined to be the

refugee who was willing to experience most difficulties, even up to the point of death. We had to push ourselves forward, and it was love that took us all the way.” (1971.3.19)

(A). Foundation of Faith

(a). Roundtrip between Cheondong and Yongmae Island

① “I heard the information that boats would arrive at the island the next morning. So I decided to go to the island, before many other people had arrived, to catch the boats. If they were there before us, we might have missed the boats. I did not have any credentials about my identity. We walked out to Yongmae Island (32 kilometers, or almost 20 miles), with the beach expanding to 6 kilometers (nearly 4 miles). We walked on the tidal flats throughout the night, and we were the first ones to get on a boat that was moored there. I still could not forget that experience of walking on the mud while carrying the crippled man on my back. We sank down as we walked on the muddy sand of the tidal flats.

We did not know when the tide would return. It was risky, because if we could not reach the island before the tide came back, we would be in big trouble. If we had a calendar and a watch, we could have figured out the tidal information, but we did not have any of those things. So we asked local people, and they told us we should reach the island within two and a half hours. We knew the boat would be there at a certain time, and we had to get there on time, carrying the crippled man. It was a very difficult task.

I shall never forget the experience of carrying a man bigger than me on my back, to make a round trip on the tidal flats. As I walked, I felt, “This is a great opportunity for my further determination of carrying God’s Will. I determine to go the way of restoration without any refusal, even facing more hardship and difficulties ahead of me.” Thinking like this, we finally arrived at the island.” (1974.5.12)

However, we were not allowed to board the boats at that time, and we had to turn back, again by walking.

(b). Prayer and Determination at the 38th Parallel

① “Standing with my two feet on the 38th parallel, I pledged through tears to unite North Korea and South Korea with my own hands. ” (1990.10.3)

② “I still have not forgotten that, as I left behind my mother and father who had devoted themselves to me in my hometown, I told them to wait for the day that this disloyal son would Return—not to die but to continue waiting for me. ” (1971.11.28)

(c). Arrived at Choryang Station in Busan on January 27, 1951

(d). Work

① “I started from the very bottom when I arrived in the South. I started working at the Busan harbor as a laborer.” (1974.5.1)

(e). Writing the Original Divine Principle (May 1951 through May 10, 1952)

(f). Building the Cardboard Hut in Beomnaegol, Busan (August 1951)

(g). Prayer at Holy Ground in Busan

① “You need to know how bitterly I grieved in my heart on the rock there. Do you know what kind of a prayer I offered to God at the time of the Korean War, as I looked at the Busan port, filled with freight vessels carrying weapons?” (1986.6.1)

(B). Foundation of Substance

(a). Re-Contacting Disciples and Witnessing

① “I gained members such as Kim Won-pil, Mrs. Ji Seung-do, and Mrs. Ok Se-hyun in Pyongyang. The person like Lee Ki-won was my acquaintance for a long time in the South. We started our church centering on these members at Beomnaegol, after we arrived in the South. We were building the foundation on the world level that could indemnify all the failures and oppositions in the North and South.” (1987.5.19)

(b). Restoration of New Followers

A. Kang Hyun-shil joined on May 10, 1952

B. Lee Yo-han joined on December 1, 1952

C. Eu Hyo-won Joined in Busan on December 24, 1953

① “The admirable thing about President Eu was that he made notes of the whole of the Principle and shed countless tears with every page. ” (1986.2.16)

② “Even without having heard me speak, just from reading the Original Divine Principle by himself, he stood with gratitude and pledged in writing to become an eternal offering in front of Heaven. ” (1971.6.24)

3. The Providence to Set Up the Foundation for the Messiah on the People and National Levels

(1) Establishing HSA-UWC as the Abel Position on the People Level

In the second course for the restoration of the substantial Canaan, members had restored the foundation of Cain, which allowed them to restore the Foundation for the Messiah on an individual level. True Father restored the position of Adam as Abel and, therefore, was able to establish our Abel church movement, in order to restore the Foundation for the Messiah on the people level.

(A). The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity was established on May 1, 1954.

① “What kind of church is the Unification Church? It replaced all of Christianity which opposed us, so that we could stand as the Abel-type religious movement. ... God’s Will was frustrated due to the opposition of Christianity; therefore, the Unification Church was selected to do God’s Will.” (1972.3.24)

(2) Providence Centered on Ewha Womans University

① “It was my destiny to start on the foundation of Christianity, but because Christianity rejected me, I had to establish a church that was on an equal level with Christianity. Those who established the foundation of this church through hardships were those second-generation [Christian] students who were chased out by the first-generation Christians. These students of the second generation had to go out and suffer and indemnify everything in history. Because Christianity could not fulfill its responsibility centering on the standard of saving the world, the Christians all became the enemies of this new church. Hence, even though the Christians were supposed to break down the walls of the individual, family, tribe and people, the Unification Church had to pay the sacrificial price to build the spiritual and physical foundation on a par with what had been lost.” (1979.10.26)

② “To rectify the mistakes (of the first-generation Christians), I started the providence by setting up second-generation Christians from the Ewha Womans University and Yonsei University. I wanted to connect Korean President Syngman Rhee and American missionaries.” (1989.1.1.)

③ “The Korean government and Maria Park, vice president of Ewha Womans University, whose husband, Lee Ki-poong, was the right-hand man to President Rhee, were united into one. Three women—Francesca Rhee, wife of President Syngman Rhee; Maria Park; and [the dean and president] of Ewha Womans University, Hwal Ran Kim (Helen Kim)—were one; that was historical. (2001.4.18)

President and Mrs. Syngman Rhee adopted the elder son, named In-su, of Ki-bung Rhee and Maria Park. Therefore, if Ewha Womans University had become one with Unification Church, the path would have been expanded to lay the Foundation for the Messiah on the world level with American missionaries while setting up the Foundation for the Messiah on the people’s level. Witnessing activities had exploded, centered on Ewha Womans University.”

④ “When I started to speak the truth from the morning, many young students stayed and listened all the way through midnight. Nobody wanted to leave. It was common for me to speak until 12:00, 1:00 and 2:00 in the morning. Sometimes I spoke until 3:00 or 4:00 in the morning. At that time, I slept only two hours a day and maintained this schedule for 7 years. We were fighting, and it was not the time to rest. We needed to train the members, but there was no time, so I moved forward while training and teaching young members.” (1967.7.10)

⑤ “Both Ewha Womans University and Yonsei University were under the control of American missionaries. ... They were controlled not only by Korean authorities but also by missionaries.” (1984.2.10)

⑥ “Hwal Ran Kim, who was president of Ewha Womans University, had opposed us. She was in the position of the high priest, representing a 50-year history, but she had destroyed heaven and earth, and had ruined the heavenly nation and people. Maria Park, vice president of Ewha Womans University, also spearheaded the persecution against us. Later she was killed by her own son.” (1992.7.1)

⑦ “It was chaotic at that time. Some were hit in the head and came to me crying and shedding blood from their heads. Some got broken legs or broken hands. I had to witness a lot of situations.” (1967.7.10)

⑧ “If we had restored Ewha Womans University and Yonsei University, and if they had not opposed us, we could have restored the entirety of Korean Christianity.” (1987.12.4)

⑨ “There was a chance that Americans would unite with Christianity and that total unity could have been made with the Unification Church at that time. If Hwal Ran Kim had influenced the American missionaries and united with President Rhee, we could have established the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth.” (1984.4.29)

4. Failure of the Providence to Establish the Foundation for the Messiah on the People and National Level

(1) Result of Opposition from Korean Christianity and the Korean Government

① “In Korea, several students from Ewha Womans University were expelled. Since Ewha Womans University was established as a Christian school, if many students joined the Unification Church, then they had to face a problem. Almost all of the students joined the Unification Church and the university decided to force students to choose either to stay at the school or to go to Unification Church with the threat of expulsion. Students were willing to be expelled.” (1967.7.10)

② “Both Ewha Womans University and Yonsei University were overseen by American missionaries. We

need to understand the fact that persecution was initiated not only by Korean school authorities but by the strong influence of the American missionaries.” (1984.2.10)

(A). March 24, 1955: Ewha Womans University

Professor Choi Won-pok, Professor Rhee, Assistant Professor Han Chu-yub, Assistant Professor Kim Yong-oon, Instructor Yang Yoon-young Five faculty members were forced to resign due to their faith in the heretical group.

(B). March 1955: Professor Pak of Yonsei University was forced to resign due to his faith in the heretical group.

(C). May 11, 1955: Fourteen students from Ewha Womans University were expelled due to their faith in the heretical group.

(D). July 7, 1955: Two students from Yonsei University were expelled due to their faith in the heretical group.

(2) Imprisonment of Father and Disciples

(A). Father was arrested and taken to Chung Bu Police Station in Seoul on July 4, 1955.

(B). Kim Won-pil was arrested on July 5, 1955.

(C). Eu Hyo-min and Eu Hyo-yeong were arrested on July 6, 1955.

(D). Eu Hyo-won was arrested on July 13, 1955.

(E). True Father and four disciples were taken into Seodaemun Prison through the Seoul District Attorney's office on July 13.

① “They threw every sort of accusation against us, but the government could not find anything to accuse. When Father was in prison in North Korea, his age was well beyond military duty age; yet the government filed the charges against Father for military duty evasion.” (1988.10.14)

It was the providence to restore the substantial Canaan centering on Ewha Womans University, following the establishment of HSA-UWC starting from Busan, after moving to the South. However, this providence was prolonged due to people-, national- and world-level persecution.

Chapter 6: The Third Providence of Restoration Centered on True Parents (1955 - 2000 - 2013)

① “By the year 2000, I have to unify the entire world as one nation. ... On my 80th birthday, I have to overcome all impediments of the world.” (1990.2.27)

Section 1: Providence of Restoration of Unity between HSA-UWC Centered on True Parents and Humankind, Together with Democratic World #1 (1955-1985)

Section 1: Providence of Restoration of Unity between HSA-UWC Centered on True Parents and Humankind, Together with Democratic World #1 (1955-1985)

The first stage of the third course of the Providence of Restoration was to establish Cheon Il Guk by leading humankind through True Parents' and Tribal Messiahs' providence through Home Church established by HSA-UWC.

1. The Providence of Restoration for the Elder Sonship through the Horizontal Eight Stages of Restoration #1

(1) Restarting the Providence from the Position of Servant of Servants

① “It became impossible to overcome the environment created by that vile propaganda. ... We had no option other than to carry on, with the rumors hanging over our heads, and gradually bring results. It will take decades for us to reach the level where we can be cleared of those rumors.” (1979.4.1)

(A). Providence of Indemnity through Seodaemun Prison

① “It offered the condition of indemnity, which 1) indemnified the persecution of the government and Christianity and 2) made unity between them and the Unification Church.” (1974.9.22)

(B). Father Was Acquitted at the Seoul District Court and Released from Prison on October 4, 1955.

① “Did you hear of my release? If you look in the newspapers, you will find only three lines written about it. Do you know how much blood and how many tears I shed to break my way through the false charges brought against me?” (1990.2.21)

(C). Moving to Cheongpa-dong (Seoul's Cheongpa District)

① “This was the place where we offered prayers with tears. We conducted many historic ceremonies at this place, and heaven and earth shed many tears. Many people shed tears. ... History was wrought here. This was the place where unforgettable situations of suffering in the past were connected in tears.” (1963.8.11)

(2) Providence of the Individual Vertical Eight Stages — #1

(A). Foundation of Faith

(a). Absolute Dedication to God's Will

① “For seven years, from 1957, I did not sleep even two hours a night. I usually slept for an hour.” (1991.2.3)

② “During those seven years, I was doing work until three or four in the morning, hunched over in a chair. I told myself, “Give your whole heart. Pour out your whole heart until you get tired. Pour it out, even though you may feel hungry. Pour it out, even in sleeplessness, until Heaven accepts it!” Since I planted seeds in that way, those seeds will go all over the world through the heart of God, even though members of the Unification Church today cannot accept what was planted. I thought that they would certainly be harvested one day, if not in Korea, elsewhere in the world.” (1976.2.1)

③ “Since the 1950s, I have preached in tears. Was there a time when I didn't? Heaven consoles you and works for you only when you exert all your energy; when you collapse and die will be your starting point.” (1988.1.21)

(b). Explanation (not Exposition) of the Divine Principle was published on August 15, 1957.

(B). Foundation of Faith

① “I became the best listener to any person, even if they were grandmothers or children, during the years of 1957 and 1958.” (1978.2.13)

② “In 1957, I did one-to-one witnessing. I would give a lecture to a person as if I were speaking to a hundred or a thousand people. In order to transform a person into someone who could follow whatever instruction I might give, I should exert effort equal to the extent of the transformation, so that the person could develop a strong enough motivation to make the necessary changes.” (1978.2.13)

(3) Providence to Establish the Foundation for the Messiah on the People and National Level

(A). Pioneer witnessing campaign

(a). July 20, 1957: Summer 40-day witnessing campaign in 120 cities

(b). December 26, 1957: Winter 40-day witnessing campaign

① “Members worked hard, and Korean members in particular went through difficulties. You were in a better situation because of your social environment. When I was visiting members at their pioneering locations without advance notice, I first saw their kitchen area. I saw what kind of food that they were eating, and sometimes it was very miserable. Yet I had to push them hard, and you could never know how I felt unless you were in my position. Therefore, I was very serious.

Therefore, we could not say goodbye without tears. Some wanted to see me off waving their hands, even from a long distance, and if the road was hilly, they wanted to stay until they could not see me anymore. If they were in a comfortable situation, we would not do that. It was the beginning of the intimate fellowship of our hearts. The second visit would be started by hugging with tears. I was convinced that the standard of the holy ground could be erected anywhere we shed tears, centered on the strong bond of our heart.” (1965.10.3)

② Mr. Yong Seok Choi's testimony

“In 1958, four of us as a team, including Father and Mrs. Won-bok Choi, went through the whole nation with the enlightenment witnessing festival events, starting in Busan. It was before Father's own Blessing. Father, wearing his sports coat, sat on the floor in a formal position for nine hours in front of the lecturer, and prayed for guests and for the lecturer. I could give lectures with tears because Father was sitting right

in front of me and praying for me with tears. The guests thought a great guest was listening to the lectures." I gave lectures by pounding the blackboard with chalk, so the powder from the chalk flew and settled on Father's head. His hair became all white with the powder from the chalk. One lecture lasted three hours, for a total of nine hours a day. Father sat all day in the same position."
(1976.10.27)

(4) Providence to Establish the Foundation for the Messiah on the World Level

(A). Setting Up New Eve, Abel and Cain Nations

The Christian nations of England, America, and France were in the position of Eve, Abel and Cain respectively, because they stood closer to God. However, they could not fulfill their providential missions during World Wars I and II. After World War II, Japan and Germany, which had been the most distant from God, were chosen as a way of indemnity.

America was chosen again because it stood as the central nation representing the entire world of Christianity that needed to be restored. Therefore, America could not be taken out of the providence. Instead, True Parents indemnified the failures of America.

① "It was the Principle of Restoration that God gave the blessing to the far opposite side, if the side closest to God had not fulfilled their responsibilities. America and England representing Christianity had opposed us, so the other nations received the blessing." (1974.5.12)

② "I chose four major nations representing all the nations in the world. Korea was the Adam nation, the Eve nation was Japan. Why? It was because the Christian cultural realm representing God's side had opposed us. Satan took the head, so God had no choice but to take the tail. Which nations were in the tail? The Satan-sided nations during World War II were the Adam nation of Germany and the Eve nation of Japan." (1983.4.3)

③ "I was doing all my best to teach you because I was responsible for choosing Japan as the Eve nation, through my prayer to God." (1995.1.19)

④ "We would lose all the Christian cultural realm of history, representing the Old and New Testament Ages, if we ever cut off America. We, therefore, had to indemnify the mistakes caused by America so that once again America could stand as a providential nation. I worked very hard making foundational conditions in Korea, under severe persecution." (1989.2.11)

(B). Sending Missionaries

① "Because of this principle, I could not think only about my own nation. Even amid the most serious persecution, my prayers and concern were not directed toward Korea. I did my very best to send missionaries to Japan and to the U.S." (1965.2.13)

(a). Pioneer Missionary Work in Japan

By 1955, the Eve nation was switched from England to Japan, due to England's failure in the providence centered on Christianity.

A. On July 15, 1958, Mr. Choi Bong-choon (Mr. Nishikawa Masaru) left Busan, and arrived in Japan on July 17, 1958.

① "We sent a missionary to Japan after establishing HSA-UWC. It was 1958. There were no diplomatic relations between the two nations of Japan and Korea, and it was a difficult time. Yet, Asia would not have a future without Japan. It would become a big issue if we did not secure the foundation of growth." (1995.1.19)

② "As I had that kind of strong bond of heart, I sent Mr. Nishikawa to Japan right after my release from Seodaemun Prison. There was no protection from the nation, so we had to go underground. I can remember, as if it were yesterday, that we borrowed more than a million won, and Mr. Nishikawa stowed away secretly on a trader's boat bound for Japan. He was arrested, though, and was put in prison. He later escaped from the prison after nine months and established the foundation for Japan. The Unification Church in Japan was born and developed up to its current status through Nishikawa's struggles and suffering." (1972.5.6)

(b). On January 2, 1959, Young Oon Kim left for the US.

(c). On Sept. 18, 1959, David S.C. Kim left for the US.

① "I did my very best to send missionaries to the United States, to which no one in those days even thought of sending missionaries. Under these circumstances, I was determined to send someone to plant the seed of the Divine Principle there. Day and night, I spared no effort to accomplish that goal." (1965.2.13)

2. Providence of Individual Vertical Eight Stages, 2 (1960~1968)

(1) The Providence to Restore the Individual-Level Elder Sonship

(A). Restoration of Cain Centered on Three Disciples

① “We needed to restore the standard of Adam’s family. The position of the True Parents cannot be established without the restoration of the three children whom Adam had lost. That is why Jesus absolutely needed his three disciples. They also represented the three archangels. The three archangels were not united in obedience and attendance to Adam and Eve; therefore, the lost standard of obedience had to be restored, and was achieved in April 1960.” (1969.2.2)

(B). Establishment of the Foundation for the Messiah on the Individual Level

True Father restored the position of the Messiah by establishing the Foundation for the Messiah on the individual level, centered on the foundation of faith and the foundation of substance from the standpoint of representing the fallen people. Now True Father entered the stage of welcoming the bride who would be the True Mother of Humankind.

(2) The Providence of Restoration for Adam and Eve’s Rights (1960 - ...)

① “I was working with single-minded devotion to do God’s Will, forgetting everything, even the Blessing. Then suddenly the Blessing came. I started receiving revelation after revelation regarding the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. “My son, the time is near; prepare the offering altar, and offer the offering.” (1977.5.3)

(A). Declaration of Parents Day March 1, 1960 (Lunar) (March 27)

① “As we lost Adam and Eve who were supposed to become True Parents, two people to become True Parents must appear.” (1968.11.20)

② “The True Parents set the standard of true love centered on God. This standard is beyond the degraded standard of love in the fallen world. Parents Day was established based on this standard.” (1973.6.1)

(B). The Birth of True Mother

January 6, 1943 (Lunar Calendar) at 26

Shingi-ri, in the town of Anju, Anju

County, South Pyong-an Province

① Testimony by Hong Soon-ae

“True Mother was born when I was thirty years old. True Mother’s father was Han Seung-woon, a disciple of Rev. Lee Yong-do. He received the revelation to marry the daughter of Mr. Yu-il Hong. “When these two get married and have a son, he will be the king of the cosmos, and if they have a daughter, she will become the queen of the cosmos.” We started our family in February, and I became pregnant in March. My parents wanted my husband to be adopted into my family, but he refused to do so because of his strong personality, and he left. At that time I was seven months pregnant. After the birth of True Mother, my parents wanted to keep True Mother. That was the reason we departed from each other.

In Korea, we eat seaweed soup after childbirth. When Hong Soon-ae was eating seaweed soup, Satan appeared and tried to kill her baby, saying, “Kill this baby right now, or in the future, this baby will endanger the world.” Hong Soon-ae held her baby girl tightly, drawing her close to her body as she fought a fierce spiritual battle with Satan, shouting, “How can I kill my baby?” Mother’s mother thought deeply about that intriguing incident. About a week after that, Kim Seong-do appeared to her in a dream and told her, “This baby is the daughter of the Lord, and you should have the attitude that you are raising her as a representative of God.” (1973.12.21)

(C). Childhood

(a). True Mother received a blessing from the mother of Mrs. Heo Ho-bin.

① “When Grandmother Hong took True Mother to that group when she was four years old, the mother of Mrs. Heo Ho-bin gave a blessing to True Mother. It signified the inheritance of all the historical foundations and missions by True Mother.” (1971.12.29)

(b). The course of moving to the South and life in South Korea

True Mother moved down to the South when she was six years old, together with Grandmother Won-mo Choi and Dae-mo-nim, in 1948.

① Testimony by Hong Soon-ae (Dae-mo-nim)

“When True Mother was six years old, Grandmother Choi and I were arrested by the communists and put into prison. I had received the revelation that the Lord was in the South, so I wanted to go down to the South. My father told me that I should leave for the South with my mother (Grandmother Cho) and young True Mother. True Mother spoke correctly, even at a young age, so the communists could not pick on her. We were in the prison for eleven days. At that time, there were plenty of apples being harvested. They did not want to sell their apples to us, but they sold apples to True Mother because she was beautiful and cute. The three of us escaped and headed to the South in the middle of the night.

When we were crossing the 38th Parallel, South Korean soldiers started shooting at us. But when the soldiers heard the song sung by True Mother, they lowered their guns and warmly welcomed us. One

soldier said, "You must have gone through so much trouble to bring such a beautiful daughter with you" and unexpectedly gave us enough money to pay for our way to Seoul. As can be seen, though they encountered many difficulties on their way south, God was watching over them. With the hope of meeting the Lord, they offered bows and prayers on the road. True Mother had been participating in the bowing rites since the age of three, so she bowed with them."

② "Upon arriving in Seoul, where it was the first time for me, we prayed. How could we find Mr. Soon-jeong Hong, my younger brother in the South Korean military? Then, seemingly by chance, we met one of his friends near the main road. We stayed at my brother's house in Seoul, and True Mother started to go to public elementary school. It was not long afterward that the Korean War broke out. We could leave the war zone by train first, as we were part of a military family, and as soon as we had crossed the Han River Bridge, the bridge was blown up by UN forces. Later, True Mother moved to Daegu, where she stayed until she was in the fifth grade. As I had received the revelation from Heaven, "This child is the daughter of the Lord," I protected her and kept her untainted by the world.

As True Mother was getting older, by 10 to 12 years old she was getting more beautiful and popular in school. As I knew soon Satan's boys would write letters to True Mother, I decided to take her out of school at sixth grade. Thus, to raise True Mother to be even more chaste and pure, I moved to Jeju Island with her and started to practice a spiritual life only, eating vegetables in the mountain, when otherwise she might have been playing and running around with her friends. Because I received the revelations that the Lord would come to Korea and the Kingdom of Heaven would be established in Korea, I focused on raising her so that she could grow up thinking of nothing else but God. True Mother began her spiritual training, which was so severe that even Heaven took pity on her. I was told that I should move to my younger brother's house in Chuncheon, and True Mother graduated from the elementary school in Chuncheon." (1973.12.21)

(D). Dae-mo-nim Joins the Church in December 1955

Mrs. Seong-do Kim's oldest son, Mr. Seok-cheon Chung, introduced Soon-ae Hong (Daemo-nim) to True Father in November 1955; she later met with True Father and joined in December 1955. In the first providence, the candidate to become the True Mother of Humankind was to be chosen from among the spiritual Christian groups which represented the entire Christianity in the position of the bride. Due to their disbelief in the course of the providence, the position of True Mother was lost. True Father established HSA-UWC through the course of the Providence of Restoration through indemnity and opened the way to restore Christianity. True Father restored disciples from once disbelieving spiritual Christian groups such as the Inside the Womb Church (the family of Mr. Chung and Dae-mo-nim) so that it became possible to restore the candidate for the True Mother of Humankind.

① "I was always looking for new religions. ... I met the Unification Church at that time. When I read the Divine Principle, it contained the same ideas that I learned when I was at the Inside the Womb Church. Then I realized that whoever wrote this was not an ordinary person, so I asked, "Are you the one who is to come?" Then I joined the Church." (1973.12.21)

(E). True Mother's Student Life

① "I was known as a student who liked reading and listening to music in a comfortable and quiet atmosphere. Also, people had the impression that I was quite intellectual. I was not extremely emotional or excitable. Come to think of it, I might have given a first impression of being a little cold. I lived like a nun, avoiding any time spent with boys. My life was sheltered from the secular environment, like a flower blooming in a greenhouse. Only later did I realize that my life was that way to separate me from the fallen world. It was Heaven's preparation, so that one day I could meet the Lord at the Second Advent and become his Bride.

My nature at birth was rather quiet and reserved, not external; enjoying my own internal self, separated from the outside world. I gave them the impression as if I were totally ignoring boys and men. I even did not look at them, because I felt somewhat not pure or sinful just looking at them." (1977.5.3)

(F). Chosen by Heaven

① Testimony from True Mother

"When I received that decree, I was completely overwhelmed. Because at the time I did not have the ability to deal with such a monumental matter, I had to empty myself. All I could do was pray. "Oh, God, I have been living in accordance with Your Will. I will follow and do whatever Your Will may be. Whatever Your providential purpose for me may be, I will follow as You command." (1977.5.3)

(G). True Parents' Engagement

True Parents officiated their engagement ceremony on March 1, 1960 Lunar (March 27). True Parents Day was declared the following year on this day. From 1994, we added "True" to all four major Holy Days, starting from the 35th True Parents Day.

① "You need to understand that Parents' Day was established by one couple, one man and woman who embodied God's true love. It was the starting point of the ideal of perfection desired by God, centered on the perfect horizontal plane of man's mind and body together with woman's mind and body." (1983.6.11)

(H). The Holy Wedding of the True Parents

On March 16, 1960 (lunar) April 11, 1960, the Holy Wedding of the True Parents was held.

① "In order to build a true family, we need to find a true person. [First] a true man should appear. The true man must find a true woman and receive the Blessing centered on God. [Then] we can see a true family." (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "The Marriage Supper of the Lamb in the revelation to John is the day when we celebrate the wedding banquet of the True Parents who are the true ancestors of humankind in the last days. Due to the Fall, we lost the true parents who could have inherited the true love of God. Therefore, God needed to find the present True Parents who can inherit the true love of God and restore the original position of True Parents." (1972.3.4)

(I). Re-Creation of True Mother

① "During the first seven years, I taught Mother about the family rules and laws of heaven. I prayed very hard during this period for her, without sleep. ... I restored, in substantial terms, the standard of a daughter, the standard of a spouse and the standard of a true parent in front of God, which had been lost as a result of the Fall." (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

(J). Start of True Mother's Individual Vertical Eight Stages

① "We needed to have a history of restoration through indemnity in order to restore perfected Eve." (1972.7.27)

② "Father [had gone] through all stages victoriously, from the individual, family, people, nation, world and cosmic levels, so there was no condition by which Satan could accuse him. However, it was True Mother's training period for the next seven years. True Mother had to overcome and become victorious before God and Satan on the individual level for the first three years, and it was the period of the family level for the next four years. Therefore, the entire True Family had to go through incredible and unprecedented difficulties.

Mother fought for seven years in pursuit of the standard of perfection from the very beginning. The seven-year period was filled with all kinds of accusation, slander, false rumors and misunderstanding that swirled around her, attacking her position in the True Family. All that she endured during that time caused her heart to bleed. Yet in fact, all of it was necessary. The issue was whether she could overcome everything and be victorious." (1977.5.3)

(a). Situation inside the Church before and after the Holy Wedding

① "There was all kinds of gossip floating around in the church. "The Bride should be selected from that house," etc. There were all kinds of strange things and expectations among members at the time. So many young women who were fully qualified, from a worldly point of view, were sure that they were the one who would be hand-picked. They were beautiful, had graduated from universities and had all kinds of social education and a good family background. They thought, "The Messiah must come to me. Someone like me shall become his bride." (1977.5.3)

② "All of a sudden I chose Mother, who was in Chuncheon at that time and who was relatively unknown to church members, as the heavenly bride. You can imagine the shock wave—as if all heaven and earth were upside down—that went through our church." (1977.5.3)

(b). Restoration of Eve through Indemnity, from the Starting Position of Servant of Servants

① "Mother had to restore all three positions of true mother, true wife and true daughter." (1992.7.10)

A. Indemnity Course to Become God's Daughter

Eve could not set up the standard of filial daughter in front of God due to the Fall; therefore, as an indemnity course of restoration, True Mother had to set up the standard of filial daughter in front of God, regardless of how God dealt with her.

B. Indemnity Course to Become the Object Partner to Adam

Eve could not set up the standard of filial daughter in front of God due to the Fall; therefore, as an indemnity course of restoration, True Mother had to set up the standard of filial daughter in front of God, regardless of how God dealt with her.

① "For seven years she had to be absolutely obedient, overcoming any hardship in front of God, and become a perfect object to Father. It was a period of time to overcome any challenges and difficulties as a woman and digest all of them, centering on God's Will." (1974.12.15)

② "In the first year after the wedding, I treated Mother almost like a servant instead of my wife. "Do not just come into my room without my permission. Stay in the small room downstairs. Come when I call." We were bride and bridegroom, but that honeymoon period was nothing but an ordeal on Mother's part. She started out as a servant, because I wanted her to start out from the very bottom." (1977.5.3)

③ "At the time, we never even discussed these situations. I never said to Mother, "You must understand this, persevere and win, because I am doing this on purpose." If I had explained and comforted her that way, then even though she had won, it would not have been valuable. Mother had to figure it out herself, and persevere based on her own understanding, in her own right." (1977.5.3)

C. Indemnity Course to Become the True Mother of Humankind

Eve had caused Adam to fall, and their descendants became Satan's children. Eve became the mother of multiplying children of Satan. In order to indemnify that, a woman who would become True Mother should love and offer sincere devotion for the sake of fallen humankind and establish the standard of victory, no matter what kind of treatment she may have received from humankind.

① "There were many families who believed that the heavenly bride might come out of their own home, because of revelations they had received. Not only one family but many firmly believed that." (1977.5.3)

② "There was all kinds of gossip floating around in the church. "The bride should be selected from that house," etc. There were all kinds of strange things and expectations among members at the time.

So many young women who were fully qualified, from a worldly point of view, were sure that they were the one who would be hand-picked. They were beautiful, had graduated from universities and had all kinds of social education and a good home background. They thought, "The Messiah must come to me. Someone like me shall become his bride."

Furthermore, I was 40, a most significant providential age. In their own thinking, the people concluded that the heavenly bride should be somewhere around 35, maybe 36, or 34, or 32 or even 30, for example. As a result, the people in that age group thought that they were the most blessed age group and that one of them would be chosen. They were in a competition and wanted to win over one another.

There was another reason why they thought that the heavenly bride should be chosen from the age group of around 30 to 40 years old. They knew that the role of heavenly bride would be a role of tremendous leadership. How could any young woman, a teenager or someone in her twenties, fulfill that position? How could she exercise the leadership that would be needed in Mother's role? It would be impossible.

Thinking of Mother's role in the church, they thought the candidate should be mature, somewhere around 30. Again, it was a very logical conclusion. You can imagine how fierce the psychological warfare was under such circumstances, not only among similar age groups but also competition from various standards and angles. Spiritual bullets must have flown back and forth among them on many occasions. It was not visible to our physical eyes but was like a war of *Shimjeong*, and of love.

As everyone had been competing to be selected as the bride, they suddenly lost all their hopes and expectations. They felt as if they all went to the bottom of hell, and there was a certain danger in that situation. You can imagine the shock waves that went through our church. Since their hopes were so great and their expectations so high, when those hopes and expectations were betrayed, their reaction was equally deep. Their disappointment and disenchantment were great." (1977.5.3)

③ "All of a sudden I chose Mother, who was in Chuncheon at that time and who was relatively unknown to church members, as the heavenly bride. You can imagine the shock wave, as if all heaven and earth were upside down, that went through our church." (1977.5.3)

④ "In order to become Abel in our deep heart, we need to digest all of the deep heart inside of [those in the position of] Cain and give life to them." (1977.5.3)

⑤ "One woman came into Mother's room with no respect and told her, "You are not qualified to become the bride to the Lord. I should become his wife. You stole my husband." On another occasion, one elder lady of seventy years old received the revelation [that] she should become the bride and bear 12 children with him. She was 70 years old. They all hated Mother very much. To my surprise, they did not want to unite with Mother and left one by one." (1977.5.3)

⑥ "I wanted Mother to start from the lowest position possible, because many candidates for the bride of the Lord were closely watching us to see how I treated Mother. Those women saw for themselves that I treated her badly and stopped feeling envious of her, and instead thought themselves lucky not to have been chosen as the bride. That, too, was my strategy." (1977.5.3)

(c). Foundation of Faith

A. True Mother's Faith

① True Mother's Testimony

As much as Father walked the road of the cross and tribulation to be ordained in his position, I was also given an incredible cross to bear in order to become Mother. ... That standard is so high that sometimes I felt it was virtually impossible to reach the goal. Throughout that tremendous ordeal and hardship, patience, perseverance and extraordinary faith were needed to achieve the expectation of God. When I think of the path I walked, it automatically brings me to tears.

When I think of the path I walked, it automatically brings me to tears, because it reminds me of all the hardships and tribulations. This is why, as you can see, Mother is very emotional and sorrowful this morning. Just thinking of the things I passed through is incredible torture.

God tested me again and again, just as much as God tested our Father. Satan was always trying to test me, just as he tested Jesus and Father. You probably could not believe that this delicate young lady had to go through the same ordeals; it is all [recorded] in a secret chapter of history." (1977.5.3)

B. Dae-mo-nim's Testimony

① "Then I went through a three-year period of indemnity. The daughter had become the mother; the mother had become the daughter. Whenever I became arrogant, I was struck by Heaven. Father also gave

me tests. Even when I greeted him, he would not say a word to me nor would he even look at me. It seemed to me that all of the members of the Unification Church treated me in the same way. I became ill. I had stomach pains as if I had cancer. Satan tested me in that way. I had to spend this three-year period eating nothing but a cup of rice soup a day. In the past I had experienced a period of suffering in the course of my life of faith in search of the Messiah, and I was determined to endure this period by not becoming arrogant, but by being grateful for these suffering trials.” (1973.12.21)

C. Victorious Foundation of Faith

① “The important internal meaning behind Father’s actions in that period was a test of faith for Grandmother and Mother. No matter what the circumstances, they should not complain or rebel against Father. They had to accept and persevere. That was the real goal, what Father really wanted. And they met that expectation.” (1977.5.3)

(d). Foundation of Substance

① “It was the Cain and Abel situation all over again. In

order to understand Cain's position, you have to suffer for the sake of Cain, or you have no way to become Abel. Grandmother and Mother were in the Abel position to all other people, but they had to be in a position to embrace all those who were despondent." (1977.5.3)

② "During those years, all kinds of things were said, even that Mother was a failure and that Father was going to handpick a new bride. You can imagine how heartbreaking that kind of rumor was to Mother. Furthermore, when it came out that our birthdays were the same day, some people accused her, saying, "She is just creating a false birthday to make the days the same." It was all Satan's doing. Under those circumstances Mother had to be silent, persevere, and win." (1977.5.3)

③ "In order to take care of many female members in the church, I loved them (Cain) more than I loved Mother, while Mother was living in another place. It was not with worldly love. I made sure that they could keep a connection with Heaven, even though they were very much disappointed." (1989.1.1)

④ "True Mother went through unimaginable hardship and difficulties. She had to subjugate all women in the church with love, even if they were like wolves. Was there anyone who wanted to destroy Mother? Did anybody among them pray for her death? You may not know the situation, but all kinds of things took place at that time. "If she was not selected, our family could have been selected," etc. Three generations of one family gathered and opposed us and threw all our wedding furniture out of the house. They hated Mother so much, crying, "It was you who caused this much pain and suffering."

To protect her from the arrows of hatred from these others, she had to stay away for three years. She gave birth to Ye-jin during that time, and because it was drafty where she stayed, she suffered postnatal illness. She was shivering with the cold, and even her husband did not visit her. How could I go to see her every day? Rumors such as, "She is controlling Father," could have been spread if I visited her often. So I had to leave her alone. After about one year, people started to realize what was going on, and changed. They started visiting Mother, saying, "It was not a good idea, leaving Mother like that." (1992.7.1)

⑤ "No matter what happened, Mother kept silent and endured with faith. Persevering, she made herself as an offering with indomitable faith to Father. Eventually, the circumstances turned around, and instead of criticizing her, all the members bowed their heads before Mother, thinking, "She is truly the Mother of the cosmos." In this way they came to attend her with respect." (1977.5.3)

(e). The Role of Daemo-nim Who Fulfilled the Mission in the Position of Restored Eve

① "Grandmother Hong educated Mother correctly. She suffered very much to raise Mother." (1992.11.9)

② "Daemo-nim pioneered the path so that Mother could walk by herself." (1994.11.7)

(3) The Providence for the Restoration of Parentship on the Individual Level (1960-1968)

True Parents need to restore Parentship through the victorious foundation of all [aspects of] unity between Cain and Abel:

unity between True Parents and all children, unity between Abel children (True Children) and Cain children, and unity among Abel children after multiplying Abel children (True Children) as well as unity among Cain children after giving re-birth to Cain children (members' children) through the Blessing.

(A). Declaration of Children's Day on October 1, 1960 (Lunar; November 19, Solar)

① "At the time of the appearance of the Parents of Humankind, we see children also." (1968.11.20)

② "With the declaration of Children's Day, the liberation of humankind from the bondage of evil caused by the evil seeds sown by the fallen Adam and Eve was started." (1968.11.20)

③ "Children's Day is the day of declaration in front of Heaven by True Parents, who represent God, that True Parents have restored true children on the earth whom they value as sons and daughters." (1990.1.1)

④ "It could come only when Abel, the True Children who were part of the four-position foundation centered on True Parents, and Cain, the children of the blessed families, were united properly. When this was formed, then Children's Day could be established. Through the Blessing, True Parents had to restore all the lost generations of Abel children's positions and Cain children's positions, to form external children's positions, without Satan's accusation. So that is how Children's Day was established." (1972.1.1)

(B). Providence of Marriage Blessing

① "It was the period of establishing the family and tribe foundation from 1960 to 1963, so we completed the Marriage Blessing up to 124 couples." (1968.2.8)

3 Couples Marriage Blessing on March 21, 1960 (lunar) (April 16)

33 Couples Marriage Blessing on May 15, 1961

72 Couples Marriage Blessing on June 4, 1962

124 Couples Marriage Blessing on July 24, 1963

② "We welcomed True Parents of heart centered on the year 1960. We first established the True Parents, then next we established the tribal foundation. We organized our own tribe and reached out to families in the satanic world to show the way for them to return to God." (1968.3.7)

③ "My family's next goal was to liberate the tribe. That was my strongest commitment and determination, and we all moved forward at once, even were I to be wounded. We needed to fulfill the mission of Tribal Messiah completely in front of God's Will for the next seven years from 1960." (1981.5.17)

(C). Declaration of Day of All Things

The offering service was conducted on July 26, 1963, and Day of All Things was established on May 1 (lunar).

① "Now that there is a true family centered on God's love and inner heart, all things have gained the base of those who will love them. Because of this, we can celebrate Day of All Things." (1973.6.1)

② "What is the purpose of celebrating the Day of All Things? We gather all things through you and bundle them together in front of God. ... Further, we need to offer this world and entire earth to God." (1971.5.24)

(D). Establishment of 120 Holy Grounds throughout the World

January 28, 1965-January 1, 1966 - Establishment of 120 Holy Grounds in 40 Nations of the World

① "Since God's blessing was "Be fruitful, multiply and take dominion," we started taking dominion over all things once we had established the standard of multiplication. Therefore, we established 120 Holy Grounds in the forty nations of the world." (1967.7.10)

② "We established Day of All Things based on Parents Day and Children's Day. We needed to connect from one nation to the world centered on Day of All Things. I had established 120 Holy Grounds in the 40 nations of the world. We connected to all things centered on True Parents and True Children." (1973.1.1)

(4) Providence of the Restoration of Kingship on the Individual Level

(A). Declaration of God's Day (January 1, 1968)

① "Father restored all things, restored both children (Cain and Abel types) and restored parents. ... Then Father set up God's Day. There was the significance that the parents, the children and all things had become one with each other, and as a wholesome offering in the Garden of Eden they would go back to God's bosom and be connected with Him." (1974.9.22)

② "It was a period of seven years from 1960 to secure the foundation so that God can come down to the earth. ... On January 1, 1968 ... The declaration of God's Day made God's presence on earth possible." (1969.2.2)

③ True Mother's Testimony

"Father told me that I should walk the path of restoration to establish True Mother in seven years after 1960. It was a cross that I had to shoulder and be victorious [over] without any help. It was the time I had just given birth to Ye-jin and Hyo-jin. Satan attacked me so hard, trying to destroy any formation of God's four-position foundation.

During that time, I saw a dream. I saw myself in a dream. I was walking at night holding one child, carrying another child on my back with large luggage. It was so dark that I could not find the way out. On one side of my road was a dangerous cliff-edge, and bushes and branches blocked my way. I needed to open my way one step at a time. I was only thinking in my mind: "I have to go forward," and kept walking. ... I knew [one] could not become True Parents alone. ... I was thinking, "How much God has been waiting for my victory in seven years." (1992.12.10)

④ "No one ever understood the indemnity course that True Parents had gone through for the first seven years." (1998.3.28)

⑤ "In order for God to appear ... how much work I made day and night. It was a course of servant of servants; all my five senses stopped functioning and I could not even breathe. We could not pioneer the path without going through the course of servant of servants." (1997.1.2)

3. Providence of Vertical Eight Stages on the Family Level (1960 -)

(1) Providence of Elder Sonship on the family level

(A). Dedication as Servant of Servant on the Family Level

① "Whenever you go over the hill of individual grief and start a family, you will go the road of lamentation of the family. The risks taken centering on the individual pass away. ... After that, the thing remaining was the road of bearing the cross on the family level. That is the first seven-year course." (1971.8.28)

② “The providential stages are different between the individual level and the family level. When you are fighting on the family level, you may face different hardships.” (2010.1.1)

③ “Father has to bear the individual and family-level crosses in terms of the world. We must confront Satan.” (1971.8.28)

(B) Foundation of Faith on the Family Level

It is time to set up the Foundation of Faith on the family level. True Parents’ family stands in front of God as the Abel family and to set up absolute faith in God.

(C) Foundation of Substance on the Family Level

True Parents’ family is in Abel’s position, while the disciples’ families are in Cain’s position. True Parents love Cain and sacrifice themselves for the sake of the victory of Cain’s family. As a result, the disciples’ families love True Parents’ family and bring unity between them. True Parents’ family restores the foundation of substance on the family level and restores Elder Sonship on the family level.

① “Your family and Father’s family have to become one. They should become one, right? Where do they have to become one? They must become one in the place which is separated from Satan. You must become one in the place where Satan does not exist. Satan will fall apart in the place where you sacrifice yourself for the sake of others; isn’t that right?” (1971.8.28)

(a). True Parents’ Family as the Abel Family

① “To be victorious, the Abel family must love the Cain-type families.” (1970.9.13)

② “It is Father. ... I am living according to Principle. I left all my children behind.” (1983.4.3)

③ “I did not take care of my own children and relatives sitting here ... because I wanted to save all Cain-position sons and daughters. ... I have invested all I had for your sake. I thought it was natural to sacrifice my own family.” (2001.1.1)

④ “In terms of loving the 36 blessed couples’ families, Father loved them more than loving his own sons.” (1981.11.8)

⑤ “I had offered utmost sincerity and devotion to our Unification Church members with my flesh and bones, while vomiting blood in the prison. I sincerely prayed for them, even in the prison. I offered my own children as a sacrifice. This is the tradition of our church.” (1971.8.13)

⑥ “I never looked back and I never took time to care for my own family, not because of my incapability of loving them, or not understanding the meaning of love in the family, or not knowing how to do it. [If] people or the church did something wrong, my family had to indemnify their failures; therefore, I took full responsibility.” (1969.1.1)

⑦ “So far, even True Parents’ family could not register before God. In order to register, True Parents’ family had to stand in the victorious position of having subjugated Cain-type families with love.” (1971.1.1)

(b). True Parents’ Family’s Han (Sadness, Regret, Anger, Remorse and Resentment)

① Sun-jin-nim’s Testimony

“When I was small, I was raised up under the care of brothers and sisters in the church. I grew up in a large house with them and all living together. In reality, it was as if I were an orphan because of not having my parents around. ... What I had was emptiness in my heart and disconnection. ...

I felt distance between my parents and myself, and I found resentment in my heart. ... I even felt anger toward my brothers and sisters, saying, “You are stealing my parents’ time. I do not have parents!” ... When I grew up into adolescence, this became a source of rebellion against the Unification Church.” (2008.9.27)

② “Ye Jin and Hyo Jin told Father, “You are not our father; you are the father of the 36 and 72 Blessed Couples,” because whenever someone from the 36 or 72 Couples’ Blessings came and sat at the dining room table at any time of day, True Children were told to leave.” (1987.9.13)

③ “When Kook Jin was about 15 years old, he protested to Father, asking, “Are you my father, or the father of the Unification Church?” He challenged Father very strongly. ... You need to know that True Children shed a lot of tears longing for and missing True Parents. At school in America, peer pressure was always there, labeling them as Moonies and Orientals. So they were alone and lonely in any place. No one solved the loneliness in their hearts. They wanted to talk and share their hearts with True Parents, but that was not possible. They wanted to do so among True Children, but it was not so easy to do; they were always very lonely. Think about what kind of heart they must have carried.” (1996.2.24)

④ “I do not own anything, and I have no money of my own. I denied my sons and daughters. I have not been taking care of them. I denied myself. Don’t you think so? My sons and daughters are here with me, but they do not think of True Parents as their own father and mother. They think we are the father and mother of the Unification Church. Now they are mature enough to understand.” (1998.1.1)

⑤ Sun-jin-nim’s Testimony

“On one occasion, True Father told me in the elevator, “Sun Jin, I am so sorry to you. I could not be with you when you were getting older. I am so sorry to you and all your brothers and sisters that we could not

be with you as your parents while you were growing up. Please forgive us. ... Both Mother and I feel so sorry whenever we see all of you." (2008.9.27)

⑥ Messages from Hyun-jin Moon

I. "True Parents poured out all their love to members, who were in the position of Cain. However, members did not love True Children. According to True Parents' idea, if True Parents sacrificed Abel and loved Cain instead, Cain would have loved Abel. I expected to receive love from Cain, but it was not like that." (2002.7)

II. "When I saw the members whom True Parents had educated, I did not want our second-generation members to be like our first-generation members." (2001.10)

III. "You did not unite with True Family. You did not know how much suffering and pain True Family had shouldered. You did not have a single feeling of gratitude toward True Family. You only received love from True Parents." (2001.3.10)

IV. "You are my enemy for me. ... You are my enemy who stole my parents." (2001.6)

⑦ "There are many untold miserable situations in the course of restoration. If you (True Children) come to realize what has really happened, you may not be able to digest the sufferings that True Parents have gone through. I am thinking to go to the spiritual world soon without telling you, because once you know, you may have a heart of revenge against them. Revenge is not acceptable. If you have a heart of revenge against people and their families who have caused so much pain to Father, you and your family and all True Children will go down the path of destruction." (1985.8.16)

⑧ "I feel so bad and sorry to Hyo Jin and Ye Jin for not holding them gently with love. You have to love them." (1984.7.19)

⑨ "Think about my *Shimjeong*. There is so much pain. The worst persecution comes from those closest to the heart. My own family wanted me to be concerned for them, but I could never once think of them first. This caused incredible pain for them. This has been my course. Sometimes I even have to hear the cries of my own children, but I can't take the time with them that they need. My time is for others instead. The parents are in such a severe situation." (1982.8.28)

⑩ "The sorrow that I experienced and the tears that I shed are nothing in comparison to the sorrow and tears of the people in this world who have lost their loved ones or parents who have lost their children. My sorrow and tears were those of the historical sorrow and tears. Satan, who controlled the entire cosmos, had to bow down to the tears that I shed. ... When you visit my residence, you need to understand the painful situations True Parents have gone through, so that you cannot be so proud of yourself, coming in with your head high and keeping your shoes on." (1985.8.16)

⑪ "When you study Father's history in the Unification Church, you will find all the historical information about Father in the course of the providence. It is a historical account packed with love. All of it is the educational material that teaches us how the family should live." (1989.6.18)

(D). Mission of the Blessed Family as Family-level Cain

① "As blessed families, you have to love True Children more than your own children. You should love True Parents more than your own spouse. It is the standard responsibility of love as a blessed family." (1996.2.24)

② "Who is to educate True Children? The 36 Blessed Couples' families have to educate them." (1983.4.3)

③ "All blessed families should shoulder the cross of True Parents and not give any damage to True Children. From God's point of view, True Parents are investing all their energy and sweat into restoring the proper position of the elder son through Cain-type children; but once failed, Satan hits God's side with that condition. You should know that without Eldersonship, True Family will be damaged due to [having] no reciprocal base." (1996.2.24)

(2) Providence of the Restoration of Adam and Eve on the Family Level

(3) Providence of the Restoration of Parentship on the Family Level

True Parents have guided us to establish the family-level four-position foundation with Abel-type children's families as well as to establish the family-level four-position foundation with Cain-type children's families. True Parents restored Parentship through the unity between True Parents with two kinds of children's families as well as unity among these two types of children's families. Now True Parents are moving to establish Kingship on the family level.

(A). Establishment and Education of Abel-Type Children's Families and Cain-Type Children's Families Centered on True Parents

① "It was the period of establishing the family and tribe foundation from 1960 to 1963, so we completed the Marriage Blessing up to 124 couples." (1968.2.8)

(a). 3 Couples Marriage Blessing on March 21, 1960 (lunar) (April 16)

(b). 33 Couples Marriage Blessing on May 15, 1961

(c). 72 Couples Marriage Blessing on June 4, 1962

(B). Unity between True Parents and Abel-Type Children's Families as Well as with Cain-Type Children's Families

① "The first mission of True Father was to love all the children of the world, so Father first loved children

in the Cain position before the True Children, and he loved them more than his own True Children, who are in the Abel position. ... As you have received true love first, you need to embrace True Children, who are now facing difficult situations, with true love." (TM 2012.10.1)

4. Providence of Tribal Vertical Eight Stages (1960 -)

(1) Providence of Restoration of Elder Sonship on the Tribal Level

(A). *Sincere Devotion in God's Servant of Servant Position on the Tribal Level*

① "My physical mother loved me more than any parents or any members in the church. I did not speak even one word of Principle to her, and left her behind. God cannot love God's own sons and daughters before teaching [a] new world order and after saving the entire world." (1995.8.28)

(a). *True Parents' Tribal Han*

① "I only regret that I have not yet been able to convey the truth and witness to my relatives. Such was also Jesus' regret. I could not speak about my own mission to my relatives. ... I have never been able to speak about the precious meaning of the Principle to my parents, who loved me very much. This has been my agony." (1969.2.2)

② "I could not pray even once for [my family for] the last 40 years since I departed from my own parents. The more my heart became sorrowful, the more painful I felt. My *Shimjeong* of *Han* deepened, and [the measure] of my tears shed became larger." (1995.8.30)

Each time the providence failed, True Parents' tribal *Han* increased.

A. *Tribal Han Caused by the First Failure of the Providence*

① "Father's tribe was destroyed because Christianity could not fulfill its responsibility." (1995.8.30)

② "I have caused my parents to suffer, and eight of my siblings were sacrificed. Would they have had to suffer if established Christianity and the Korean government had welcomed me when I started to do God's Will?" (1985.12.29)

B. *Tribal Han Caused by Providential Mistakes at the Time of the Korean War*

During the Korean War, if the disciples restored at Hungnam and the followers in Pyongyang had united, and if the democratic world centered on world Christianity had liberated the communist world and unified the Korean Peninsula, there would have been no need for Father to leave for the South, and Father's tribe members would have been restored. Even at the time of leaving for the South, if the disciples had visited Father's home in Jeongju to bring his tribal members with them, Satan could not have accused. Father's *Han* increased even more because none of his hopes were realized.

① "Leaving my own parents and siblings behind, I started moving south with followers from Pyongyang and Hungnam; I took the part of a refugee in the South." (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "When I was released from the prison in North Korea, I was in the position to visit my parents, who were within one hour's drive. However, instead I sought strangers, and I permanently parted from my family. After that time, my beloved mother, who loved me most, and my beloved elder brother became the victims of communism and were never seen again. I denied them and sought out strangers. You came, and therefore I came to meet you. This is the history of the Unification Church." (1973.7.1)

C. *Tribal Han Caused by Providential Mistakes Centered on the Ewha Womans University Incident*

It was the ardent desire of True Parents that the Korean Peninsula would be unified and restored while their parents were still alive.

① "I have still not forgotten that, as I left behind my mother and father who had devoted themselves to me in my hometown, I told them to wait for the day that this disloyal son would return, and not to die but to continue waiting for me." (1971.11.28)

Father's desire would have been realized if the national and worldwide foundation could have been restored, based on the victorious providence centered on Ewha Womans University. Yet Father's *Han* was increased even more, because all of his hopes were frustrated due to the failure of that providence.

(B). *Foundation of Faith on the Tribal Level*

True Parents' tribe set the Foundation of Faith before God with absolute faith. However, as the Lord of the Second Advent, Father had to indemnify Jesus' failure, so he could not directly witness to his tribal members. True Parents, representing their own tribe, shouldered the crucifixion of the heart and, putting their own tribal members in the position of a sacrificial offering, set up the Foundation of Faith on the tribal level.

(C). *Foundation of Substance on the Tribal Level*

True Parents' tribe (True Children's families as well as Moon and Han tribal members), standing in the Abel position, offer sacrificial love and service, beginning from the servant of servants position, to the Cain-position tribe (blessed members and their relatives). As a result, the Cain-type tribe loves True Parents' tribe and [the two may become united. The Foundation of Substance on the tribal level is

restored through this process.

① “The Abel-type tribe has to love the Cain-type Tribe.” (1970.9.13)

② “Expansion of territory means that blessed families are forming tribes based on the expansion of blessed members centered on God. This horizontal expansion leads to the level of a people and nation centered on the True Family.” (1978.10.22)

③ “The way that our family should go ... is the way to secure the foundation of liberation of tribes. That is our firm commitment. ... It was our seven-year course after 1960 to march forward that we had to fulfill tribal messiahs’ mission as our destiny in front of God.” (1981.5.17)

(a). True Parents’ Tribe as the Abel-Type Tribe

Blessed families and their relatives all together stand as the Cain-type tribe in front of True Parents’ tribe. However, blessed families stand as Abel for the rest of their relatives as Cain, so that Abel has to be victorious in the tribal messiah mission. True Parents’ tribe supports blessed families to succeed in their mission by offering their own tribe as an offering.

① “Father’s mission is to pioneer the history of loving Cain.” (1972.8.17)

② “The original way of God’s Will is to love Cain and love Cain’s parents first. After loving all Cain’s parents in the world, we can love Abel’s parents. I know that is Principle.” (1988.2.7)

(b). Cain-Type Tribe

A. The Providence of Tribal Messiahship That Blessed Families Should Fulfill

① “Once you have received the Blessing, you create families and tribes. You need to shoulder the responsibility of the tribal messiah before saving people. ... You need to make the foundation for the tribal messiah.” (1968.1.1)

② “I have many physical brothers and sisters. They are willing to sacrifice any hardship in attending Father. Knowing God’s Will, I was working to gain the foundation; even I clearly understood the value of myself who was fighting for the restoration. You have inherited what I gained by going through my whole life. It is the foundation laid so that Satan cannot accuse, no matter how much you witness to your own family members and relatives. It is the result of Father’s victory over Satan.

You have your own clan and relatives, so you can restore your own relatives. You can bring them. Can you evangelize to your families? That is the time to witness to your parents and your brothers and sisters, and then you and all of your family members together can attend God. [When those in your village] attend God and your tribe becomes such a tribe[, you can] serve the nation. If you make that foundation of tribe, this tribe becomes the center to move people.” (1965.10.9)

③ “You are in a different position from Father. You can restore your parents, brothers and sisters from this second seven-year course. You can share the most valuable thing with your family and relatives. You are in such a blessed position. You are the messiah to your tribe. It is God’s Will to complete indemnity through your activities, centered on your tribe, your parents and your brothers and sisters, something which Jesus could not fulfill and Father did not with his second seven-year course.” (1969.2.2)

④ “I lost my words, thinking my own parents had left for the spiritual world. I want to forget and give blessing, thinking that you are working hard in your hometown to liberate many relatives on behalf of my own parents and brothers and sisters.” (1988.6.15)

⑤ “You need to restore what I (Father) could not. You need to work on behalf of I (Father) . Please make effort in loving your parents, brothers and sisters and relatives with the kind of love with which Father really wanted to love his own relatives. Can you imagine how much I (Father) wanted to share and teach Divine Principle to them? ” (1971.12.27)

⑥ “You must carry out the role left unaccomplished by Jesus, and you must realize that you are carrying out their missions, too. Every one of you here must be able to accomplish the mission in place of Jesus, after having won the things on the clan level. You must, in fact, play the role of Jesus. That is to say, you must restore yourself on the individual level, and you must be able to restore your family and clan; then together with that, you are in the position of Jesus’ having accomplished that much in his lifetime on the physical level, with his 12 disciples, 70 apostles, and 120 apostles. That is why in the Unification Church we now have to turn clan-level restoration into national-level restoration. You must be better in many ways than Jesus himself ever was, and all the passed-away saints who came and died without quite accomplishing those missions, both on the spiritual and physical level. With these thoughts in mind, you must try to become one with Father. Then with him, you can advance on to the next level of worldwide development.” (1973.1.1)

(c). Providence of Restoration of the Moon and Han Abel Tribes

A. Restoration of Delayed Tribes

① “Jesus left his family when he started his public life. Therefore, Father could not reach out to his own relatives, in order to indemnify Jesus’ course. During the first seven-year course, Father did not have the help of any relative in doing God’s Will.” (1973.7.1)

② “Even if someone were to come in through the back door, saying, “I am your nephew,” for example, I could not help him at all, using the money raised with our blood and sweat. I could not render any help to any relatives or my own cousin before the 1970s. ... I could not even help buy a house for my cousin.”

(1990.7.1)

(d). Blessing for the Restoration of Parentship on the Tribal Level

A. 124 Couples Marriage Blessing on July 24, 1963

① "It was the period of establishing the family and tribal foundation from 1960 to 1963, so we completed the Marriage Blessing up to 124 couples." (1968.2.8)

5. The Providence for the Vertical Eight Stages on the People's Level(1966~)

(1) Providence for the Restoration of Eldersonship on the People's Level

On the people's level, Abel people are the people who live for the fulfillment of God's desire and hope. In the contemporary age these are Unificationists as the third Israel centering on True Parents. This providence is that Unification Church members in each nation restore all religions and people within their nation and restore the Eldersonship on the level of people.

① "Today, the most significant issue in the viewpoint of providential history is that the realm of chosen peoples emerged. Coming to this age, the three-stage foundation of formation, growth, and completion is to be linked on the worldwide level. The people of Israel represent formation, Christianity represents growth, and the Unification Church represents completion." (1992.2.9)

(A). Ecumenical and Interreligious Movement

In order to restore Christianity, the Christian Ecumenical Movement was launched on Nov. 7, 1966. Later, in order to restore all other religions, it expanded to an interreligious movement.

(B). Foundation of Faith on the People's Level

(a). *As the Abel figures on the people's level and the 3rd Israel, Unification members establish the Foundation of Faith on the people's level.*

① "The members of the Unification Church comprise a tribe. We have gathered as one, transcended the five races of humankind, transcended the different national standards with different cultural backgrounds, and broken down all these barriers. We will create the new Kingdom of Heaven. When this people becomes a holy people, the Kingdom of Heaven can appear, and when you live as the divine sons and daughters of that nation, the heavenly world will be established. On the foundation of that world, the cosmic Kingdom of God on earth and in heaven will be built." (1987.9.13)

② "The course of restoration through indemnity for the Unification Church, which follows the path of the Principle, is same as the formula course of providential history. Therefore, it should build a much stronger foundation of thought and ideology than other religious groups and expand the number of churches. (Establishment of Foundation of Substance) But your first priority is to establish the tradition of faith." (Establishment of Foundation of Faith) (1969.1.1)

(C). Foundation of Substance on the National Level

① "We have to become one with the Korean people and established churches." (1970.4.19)

② "We are going to unify North and South Korea, even sacrificing the tribe of Unification Church." (1988.2.7)

③ "As we received a lot of opposition from our people and many religious communities, on the contrary we developed from the bottom to the top. Meanwhile, not only many individuals sacrificed themselves, but families of our Unification Church sacrificed a lot." (1971.1.1)

(a). Providence of Restoration of Christianity as the 1st Cain on the People's Level

① "The Unification Church launched an ecumenical movement for the sake of established churches which are in the elder son's position." (1968.7.20)

② "In order for the Unification Church as Abel and established churches to unite ... we are doing the Ecumenical Movement." (1968.8.13)

③ "We, as Abel, try to embrace Cain(s). We should not become Abel who is beaten to death, but even after beaten, make the ones who beat us surrender voluntarily and take them to Heaven." (1964.7.17)

(b). Providence of Restoration of the Korean People as the 2nd Cain on the People's Level

① "I am going to take responsibility internally for the mission of the restoration of the people, and you have to take responsibility externally with your own responsibility." (1964.7.17)

② "From the viewpoint centered on North-South Korea, we become the subject position for unification after we become the group who overcame the most difficult situations. In this sense we, the Unification Church, become the sacrificial offerings for the Korean people." (1972.9.1)

③ "In order to revive the Korean people, I have to let Unification members fall into the pit of death, without mercy or hesitation in a sense." (1971.12.5)

A. Three-Year Pioneer Witnessing by 1,200 Blessed Wives Started from December 1970

① "We have to re-indemnify the condition which was made because of the opposition of the Korean

people. We, our blessed families, have to do the re-indemnification. Since we had to establish the foundation for family restoration, I pushed them to go out, saying, "You have to endure suffering for three years." (1981.10.20)

② "That time was a very crucial moment for Korea to be invaded by Kim Il Sung in North Korea. ... From the viewpoint centered on God's love, when the Abel side establishes the standard for loving the nation and people more than the Cain side, the realm for God to interfere is opened toward the realm of people and nation." (1986.3.18)

(c). Providence of Restoration: North Korea as the 3rd Cain on the People's Level

① "For Korean people, the unification of the fatherland remains as the issue of destiny, no matter who they are. ... I know North Korea very well. They are hungry. They are starving. They need food, clothing. We have to liberate North Korea. Not by killing them, but by giving food and reviving them. We have to prepare ourselves to go to North Korea with this attitude." (1988.1.1)

② "Even though we live in South Korea, with the *Shimjeong* of wanting to live together with the people in the North and of having to unify, the way of unification can be opened. ... The day when we go to North Korea will not be far away if the movement and activities for re-unification expand, in which we shed tears for the North Korean people when we look toward the North, pledging to each other: "We endure the same suffering as you did and will meet you after making the foundation for liberation." (1986.10.11)

③ "Only when South Koreans live properly ... when South Koreans cling to God completely, can we liberate North Korea completely." (1989.3.5)

④ "South Korean people have to nurture and care for North Korea with a love that is stronger than their love toward their own brothers." (1987.9.20)

(2) The Blessing Providence to Restore Parentship on the People's Level

As the Parents of the people, True Parents educated and expanded the realm of the 3rd Israel through the new blessing ceremony.

(A). 436 Couples Marriage Blessing

Feb. 22, 1968 (this year marks 4300 years of Korean history according to the Dan Calendar)

① "The representative families that should expand the foundation to attune the people and the nation to God's Will are the couples of the 430-couple Blessing" (1972.6.6) 58-61

(B). 43 Couples Marriage Blessing

Feb. 28, 1969 (US) 13 couples March 28 (Germany) 8 couples May 1 (Japan) 22 couples

(C). 777 Couples Marriage Blessing Oct. 21, 1970

(D). 1,800 Couples Marriage Blessing Feb. 8, 1975

6. Providence of Vertical Eight Stages on the National Level (#1)

(1) God's Kingdom

① "What is God's Will? God created all humanity as the people whom He can love freely, this earth as the national ground which He can love. He intended to build one sovereign nation combining the people and the national ground." (1972.5.14)

② "All the nations on the earth ... don't reflect any images which God originally intended. Therefore we have to deny this fallen world and build a new nation of God." (1971.1.30)

③ "What is the purpose for God to send the Messiah? ... Based on the unity between Judaism and Israel, if they had built one absolute nation centered on Jesus and absorbed the Roman Empire, the resulting world would have been the place where God could have governed. Since this was not done, history has had to re-indemnify and search for that standard." (1972.5.14)

(2) Providence of Restoration for Eldersonship on the National Level (#1)

(A). Abel and Cain within the Nation

In the society and the nation, religions and thought are in the subject position and politics and economy

are in the object position. Therefore in the Providence of Restoration within the nation, those of religion and thought are in Abel's position, and those of politics and economy are in Cain's position.

① "The Inter-Religious Federation for World Peace must have a function as the conscience to the world. It must not only give advice and lead but also show the example to the world leaders in different fields such as politics, economics, and education." (1995.8.21)

② "Religion and politics are not separate endeavors. A peaceful world cannot be realized when religion and politics are divided; the peaceful world is one. The ideal world is not divided." (1992.4.9)

③ "Economical philosophy cannot become the index to embrace the human ideal and to lead humanity. That index should be the philosophy of ideal centering on love. We should resolve all those issues from a serious standpoint." (1989.1.1)

But if those from the fields of religion and thought fail to fulfill their mission as Abel within the nation, the 3rd Israel should stand as Abel within the nation and deal with the fields of religion, thought, politics, and economics in the nation. Therefore the providence was advanced as the Unification Movement which dealt with both internal (SS) and external (HS) fields.

(B). Providence in the Internal Field (SS)

(a). Unification Church

① "I have been taking the course of indemnity which could re-indemnify the failures of Christianity." (1971.8.30)

② "The true patriot has to save the nation, even sacrificing his own tribe. ... We are the tribe of Unification Church who established such a tradition. Now, by sacrificing this tribe, we are going to unify North and South." (1988.2.7)

③ "You have to love the nation more than anybody, even more than any patriots in history, and love all humanity more than any saints and sages in history." (1971.11.6)

(b). Ecumenical Movement (posted before)

(c). Inter-Religious Movement

① "God does not exist for the sake of religions. Religions have been established in order to accomplish God's Will: restoring the world to the original status. ... Only the religion that has parental *Shimjeong*—that is to say, practices true love—can accomplish God's Will in this confused, complicated world situation." (1990.8.16)

② "The founders and leaders of religions have not understood the original purpose of religions in history. Religions exist for the sake of the accomplishment of God's Will. ... Each religion has been thinking about only its teaching and its salvation and is unable to think about all humanity beyond its religion. ... It is truly against God's Will. ... There is no use for religions that are stuck to their teachings or become secular. God needs the religion that goes beyond customs, denominations and religions, and works for the sake of the world, expelling the power of evil." (1977.6.1)

③ "The Israeli people, who had been waiting for the Messiah throughout history, did not understand God's Will. God desired to save the world through the Israeli people uniting with the Messiah. God did not send the Messiah for their own sake." (1972.3.10)

(d). Establishment of the Unification Thought Institute in 1972

① "Unification Thought is the thought system that can unify all, firmly centering on God, revealing the mistakes and wrong points of philosophies, ideologies and thoughts which formed today's *Weltbild* (world picture)." (1975.6.7)

② "For the restoration of the world, our words should be assembled according to a scholarly and conceptual standard. For that purpose, we should lead and unite all ideologies of the world into one unified direction centering upon our thought. We should also solve the many problems of the Christian churches."

(Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I)

(e). International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences (ICUS)

The first conference was held in November 1972 (US).

① "Therefore, the improvement of physical life or body alone cannot create happiness. Only by improving both the spiritual and physical life at the same time can true happiness be achieved. ... Here we can conclude that scientists now must participate in the reformation of spiritual life in order to secure the true happiness of humanity and to protect the precious scientific work accomplished so far." (1972.11.26)

(f). Professors World Peace Academy

Established on May 6, 1973 in Korea

① "I founded PWPA to be a trailblazing organization at this critical moment in human history, to mobilize those intellectuals who have devoted their lives to the advancement of human wisdom and to enable them to play a leading role in overcoming the dangers of the age and opening new pathways to world peace. The ultimate goal of PWPA is to help create a just and harmonious world order by encouraging scholars to search for new ideas and methods of achieving peace and prosperity." (1983.12.18)

(g). Establishing the Theological Seminary and University

① "We have to establish our own university and correct American traditions. We have to correct the

thoughts of professors and mobilize world organizations and show the new direction of the world to schools and all kinds of professional fields.” (1974.10.6)

(C). Providence of the External Field (HS)

(a). Victory over Communism (VOC) Activities

① “The reason why I have been opposing communism for my entire life is because I know very well that believing an ideology which denies God and teaches that development can be done by struggles and warfare cannot lead you to build an ideal society successfully.” (1990.2.2)

② “The ruling class and the subordinate class, those are the limitations up until now. However, if the ruling position is a parent and the subordinate position is a child, that limitation is overcome. No other standards can do that. Struggles always remain. Love between brothers has a limitation.” (1965.10.3)

③ “The reason why we fight against communism is not just to be anti-communist, but to overcome communism and to save communists; therefore we call it “Victory over Communism.” (1980.7.1)

④ “Godism is the thought that shows the existence of God and the sacrosanct human rights endowed by God, and liberates the communist world ideologically and, on the other hand, liberates Western civilization from secular humanism and decadent materialism.” (1987.5.15)

⑤ “All religions that worship God as the Father are unanimously against communism, the mortal enemy. But they have to overcome communism by love and truth and make communists realize their mistakes and after that embrace them as brothers and sisters. The Victory over Communism ideology, based on that principle, gives critiques and shows the counterproposal to the communist ideology.” (1975.6.7)

(b). World Media Conference (the first: Oct. 1978)

① “I realized throughout my entire life that the media have a tremendous power either to create or to destroy. ... The media have to become the guardian of truth and the advocate of freedom.” (1983.9.6)

② “All of us, before we are journalists or any other kind of professionals, are first human beings. The first responsibility of a human being is to exercise freedom in accord with basic moral principles. For the journalist, freedom of the press must be exercised according to certain moral standards that are the common ground for all free men and women. This is where the importance of responsibility in media comes in. For this reason, as founder of the World Media Association, I emphasize and fight for freedom of the press as well as the moral responsibility of the media.” (1984.11.20)

(c). Equalization Movement for Technology

① “When minorities can receive equal benefit from the system and from the civilization, and when advanced nations supply the less advanced nations with technology, loving them by helping them be economically independent instead of exploiting them, humankind will eliminate war and starvation. Because God's love can blossom and bear fruit to establish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth in such an environment, the Unification Church focuses on such activities.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

(d). Ocean Providence

① “Christianity expanded to one billion Christians in its 2,000-year history. But they were unable to save the world. ... Four billion people still don't know God. One billion people in 2000 years. So in order to save 5 billion people, it takes several thousand years. Four billion people live in poverty. I am going to feed them and make them well off. Rev. Moon has invested for 20 years for those who are starving. Do you feel good about it or bad? ” (1994.8.1)

② “In the future, the ocean will provide food for the billions of people of the world. Therefore pioneering the oceans is the most suitable solution to end starvation.” (1989.10)

③ “Oceans occupy two-thirds of the globe, and the land only one-third. We can get much more protein from the oceans than the lands.” (1983.8.31)

④ “Although I am the founder of this huge spiritual movement, I am dealing with the future problems of this external world and making the foundation to solve them as well. I know that this is the foundation to solve future food production shortage and the issue of starvation in the world. ... I am desperate to bring relief to the people in the world and to help (support) this country. I am thinking these things every day.” (1980.7.13)

(e). International Highway and Tunnel between Korea and Japan

At the 10th International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences, on Nov. 10, 1981, in Seoul, True Father in the founder's opening address proposed the building of an international highway.

① “It is to construct a Great Asian Highway zone that would run through China, Korea and Japan and eventually link the world by constructing a Great Free World Highway zone to connect the whole world ... around which freedom would be guaranteed. The highway would go through Mainland China, down the Korean Peninsula from north to south, through a tunnel or over a bridge to Japan, and north through the four main Japanese islands. If this highway were constructed, the three Asian countries would be linked through the highway and become one. The economic and cultural exchange between them would be so robust that it would enable them to form an Asian Common Community. ... With Asia as its starting point, a realistic, united economic sphere could be established, connecting the East and West, North and South, in a new civilization. This would result in peace and a new world centering on God's love, which is the absolute value.” (1981.11.10)

(3) Providence for the Central Providential Nations

The national-level providence advanced centered on the Korean Peninsula as the Adam nation, Japan as the Eve nation, Taiwan as the Asian Archangel nation, the United States as the world Archangel nation.

(A). Providence Centered on Korea as the Adam Nation (#1)

(a). Providence to Give Birth to the Adam Nation by the Unification of North and South

① “At this point in time, the most dangerous areas to bring about World War III are Israel-Palestine of the Middle East and the Korean Peninsula. These two areas. They both have the conflicts of religions. ... North Korea is an entirely satanic religious realm. ... Conflict between two parties based on religion and ideology. ... Who can solve these conflicts and bring peace?” (1992.4.11)

② “First of all, we must understand the 38th Parallel is not just the physical one. Neither is it caused by the difference of tribes. It appeared, based on the difference of ideology and value system. The Korean War was caused by the difference of ideology. By it, people are divided and relatives are divided, and even families are divided.” (1987.5.15)

(b). Crisis during 1971 to 1972

A. The Goal of North Korea: Celebrate the 60th Birthday of Kim Il Sung (April 15, 1972) in Seoul
→ **preparation: south-bound tunnel built by North Korea**

B. True Father's 40-day dedication at Cheongpyeong

C. Pioneer

witnessing by 1,200 Korean blessed wives between 1970 and 1972

(c). International One World Crusade (IOWC)

① “What is the Task Force (One World Crusade-OWC)?

It is the peace troop of the Heavenly Kingdom. ... It was the task force organized to move the whole nation for the sake of God's purpose and to show the way to Korean youth. Also in order to show the way that the world should take, we have to do this task beyond nationality and race centering on this task force.” (1972.8.28)

② “We organized the international task force (International One World Crusade) out of members from 60 nations and combined with Korean Christianity substantially, and did the Busan campaign, the Taegu campaign and the Seoul campaign.” (1992.1.2)

(d). Day of Hope Banquet

A. The first Day of Hope Banquet in Korea (Jan. 16, 1975)

In order to build the “foundation for the Messiah” in the central providential nation, we proclaimed the “word” by holding banquets for social and national leaders, and holding rallies for the people.

① “The fact that we were able to come back to Korea victoriously on Dec. 29, 1974, means that we grasped the spiritual fortune on the world level. ... Then Father appeared on a public stage at the banquet held January 16.” (1975.4.12)

B. Day of Hope Banquets in Nine Cities in Korea

The banquets were held two days each in nine cities—Busan, Taegu, Seoul, Incheon, Jeonju, Gwangju, Daejeon, Cheongju, and Chuncheon—between April 1 to May 16, 1975.

(e). World Rally for Korean Freedom

On June 7, 1975, at Yeouido Plaza, Seoul World Rally for Korean Freedom (1.2 million people)

① “We held the Yeouido Rally in order for us to stand in the position where we were able to mobilize the nation and to connect it to the worldwide foundation, by bringing representatives from 60 nations.” (1975.11.2)

② “At the time of Jesus ... Judaism and the governor from Rome were united to kill Jesus. ... Now the Unification Church and South Korea became one. ... This symbolizes that we adapted to the national standard completely and became able to go beyond that.” (1975.5.1)

(B). Providence of the Eve Nation, Japan

① “Japan has been taking the role of England by paying indemnity to Heaven. Japan didn't have the cultural background to lead England as a sister nation originally. Japan cannot defeat the cultural realm of Christianity. But by connecting to the thought and ideology of True Parents, Japan can stand in a superior position to England.” (1995.1.19)

(a). Establishing ‘the Foundation for the Messiah’ on the Church Level

From the time when the first missionaries were sent to Japan (June 1955, July 1958) until January 1965, when True Father visited Japan, was the time for establishing “the foundation for the Messiah” on the church level. The missionaries

Rev. Masaru Nishikawa and Rev. Osami Kuboki (the first president of the Japanese church) stood in the position of Abel; Korean residents in Japan and church members who represented Japanese people stood the position of Cain.

(b). True Father's Visit to Japan (1965)

A. True Father's Message in 1965 in Japan

a. Tradition of the Unification Church

① “The thing Father worries about most is ... even if we expand in numbers, if we fail to establish the tradition, the Unification Church will perish.” (1965.2.8)

b. The Mission for the World

① “You are only talking about Japan. You should not center on Japan. ... Are you Japanese within Japanese? ... Or are you going to be the world-level Japanese? ... You have to go out to the world. ... You should not become Japanese who stay in the (temporary) time frame and die there.” (1965.2.11)

② “When I come to Japan and look at your faces, I wonder how many of you young members will pioneer to evangelize and proclaim the Principle to the world. Therefore you have to bring great result within your area and your nation. Otherwise it is difficult to succeed abroad. So my purpose is to discipline you a lot in Japan to make you world leaders who can embrace the whole world as your world.” (1965.1.29)

③ “The people who are lower than middle class are starving in miserable situations. When they stand in such a situation, people cannot go forward or have strength to go forward, even though they try, without having a clear concept of purpose. And there are many of them. ...

Those who are higher than middle class don't have a clear concept of their mission and are unable to appeal to other classes of people to teach them how they should live. ...

Those who have are content with themselves. They indulge in contemporary wealth. They don't care about people who are lower than themselves. They can't think of anyone other than themselves. People are stuck with selfish and individual thoughts and ideas. So in this age there must appear a movement with clear thought and ideology which can teach those who have, and show the model and guide those who don't have. When I think of this, I feel strongly that only Unification members (saints) can fulfill that mission.” (1965.9.29)

c. Restoration of Family • Tribe

① “You should witness to your parents, witness to your brothers and sisters. Then together with them, serve God. Whole families become like that and all your relatives become like that, you build such a tribe. Then serve the nation. When you reach the level where you are unified and serving, your tribe becomes the one to move the whole people.” (1965.10.9)

② “Young people need help from mother figures. They have to develop together. However, they aren't doing that. The wives' group works by itself, the elders work by themselves, and the youth group works by itself. That is not good. If there is something good, everybody should enjoy that. Otherwise it is not a wholesome family. ... Unless the elder men's group moves, it is difficult to build a foundation in society.” (1965.10.7)

③ “One third of the Japanese population is made up of elders. Most of them have responsible, important roles in society and industry. If you put them aside, what can you do? ... I hope our elder section develops. ... When we reach the point of conclusion, we need elders rather than youth. In order to go forward to the goal, we need youth. But in order to reach the conclusion, we need elders. Youth can follow and catch up well. But during the battle ... those who complete the responsibilities are those elders. ... Therefore we have the aged, elders and youth. When we build the foundation on both above and beneath, front and back, and right and left, we will advance rapidly.” (1965.10.9)

④ “You have to bring your family together. Wives have to bring husbands, and husbands bring wives. Is that right? Husband and wife have to be one. You understand that you have to go this way, even if you confront life-and-death issues. When your child doesn't want to go this way, you should manage to bring them to God.” (1965.10.9)

⑤ “Elders as a group are not enthusiastic to fulfill their responsibility. ... Woman alone cannot be perfect.” (1965.10.7)

d. Sense of Ownership

① “You should truly think how to restore Japan. Use your brain well. ... Not only follow, but research by yourselves.” (1965.2.8)

② “You should go and stay at the most difficult place in Japan, the nation’s most troublesome location. You have to stay even 10 years, 100 years, until our purpose is fulfilled.” (1965.9.29)

③ “You all should have at least one thing or field that only you can take care of in the restoration course of the Unification Church. ... God wants someone who can set up indemnity conditions centering on himself. ... Who can become like that in each field, after Father passes away? Who can carry the same *Shimjeong* as Father has? ... This is the time when the spirit persons who were in charge of specific fields in history return to earth and cooperate with earthly persons. There must appear someone who can proclaim: “I will fulfill their missions.” (1965.2.8)

B. Visit to Japan in 1967

① “It seems that you were unable to follow one clear direction since you did activities centering on the missionary.” (1967.8.10)

a. National Workshop Centered on the Divine Principle (1967.6.17-6.30)

① “Members in Japan now have gained the clear direction of the Principle and connection of *Shimjeong* to the headquarters. They repented for their past attitude toward the Principle, and now, with new resolution, they are taking the same course of development with Korea.” (1967.8.10)

② “If you think that you fulfilled your responsibility just by speaking the word, it will cause trouble. Since the heavenly word appears, the substance must appear too. If the substance doesn’t appear, it causes damage to Heaven (it becomes minus). ... Although you have to use the word to evangelize, the issue is how to make a connection of *Shimjeong* through substance (substantial relationship).” (1967.6.23)

(c). Providence to Establish the Foundation for the Messiah on People’s Level and National Level in Japan

A. Organization of One World Crusade (April 1972)

① “Since it is the Eve nation, Japan will prosper from now on. ... In order to fulfill that, I organized the task force (One World Crusade).” (1972.5.7)

② “Unless it opens the path to rush toward the purpose (goal), Japan is in danger. The Japanese situation became what I told you before. The Asian situation, too. ... In order to prepare, we have to reach a membership of more than 50,000 from 1972 to 1974.

Who has witnessed to one person a month until now? Nobody. It’s failure. ... I expected you to fulfill what I told you. After a half-year, when I heard the report, I was disappointed by that. It is not right. We have to change the strategy. We are entering an emergency situation in which we have to change the direction. If the Unification Church is not trustworthy, God can not perform salvation. It is a dead end. If you think arbitrarily and make irresponsible choices on your own and hinder God’s providence, I will not relate with you.

How easy it would be for me to keep silent. But that is not a choice. Since we have the mission remaining, in order to complete that mission there is no other way for me but to push you, even though you might dislike it, fall down or leave. Righteous leaders have to teach and command right things. That is the mission of heavenly leaders.” (1973.7.8)

③ “You will restore your parents from now on. It has been wrong in Japan. From now on, if you reach out and restore your families, it will turn around to a good situation and become a good environment. You should write letters to your parents once a week. It should be something like:

“Father, I did this and that for the sake of Japan, Asia and the world today. I was thinking about you, Father and Mother, when I did such and such. I am so grateful that you bore me and raised me up in this age to join such activities as this.

“I wanted to buy something for you in return for your love, and I tried to find something good at the department store on my way. Although I wanted to buy something more expensive, since I don’t have so much money, I bought this towel. Please accept this gift as a token of my gratitude and filial piety.” ... That’s how you should write letters. You should write letters and write them with tears and your parents will also read them with tears. That is true.” (1970.11.26)

④ “Why is the Japanese Unification Church not prospering? It is because your attitude of faith is not good. Your consciousness hasn’t achieved the standard that is connected to the heavenly standard. You should always think how to lead people according to the Principle. If you mistake the usage of the word “Cain·Abel,” you will get into big trouble. Proper advancement can be done by the proper method. That is the Principle. Unless you set up the standard, you cannot expect proper result. ... Think about someone who is coming to you desperately by himself and relying on you at the risk of his life. You were fake compared with his seriousness. Unless you become more serious than he, you are fake. That is the

standard of righteousness.

Isn't that so? If you treat in a wrong way those who came at the risk of their lives, you will become miserable, even if God wants to save you. ... Reflect on yourself from that standard. What kind of leader are you? Are you a true leader or a pseudo-leader? You should align yourself with that fundamental standard. ...

What you did until now disqualifies you, from the viewpoint of Father. I told you strongly, but why was it not done in Japan? Your attitudes are wrong. I think I have to educate you directly. You have to be trained realistically rather than intellectually during this 100-day workshop." (1974.2.7)

B. Witness to Men and Women in the Prime of Life (May 8, 1974 Young Men's Association Hall, Tokyo)

① "Men and women in the prime of life in the Unification Church have the responsibility to show the example and teach the original standard of family, which Heaven expects, to Japanese people. ... You have to become tribal messiahs. Become the messiahs to save your tribes. If you serve and attend your parents and brothers and sisters more sincerely than you pioneer-witness, you can restore your family immediately. ... Those who are standing in a significant position to increase membership are not the youth, but men and women in the prime of life. They have a social foundation, don't they?

They have connections with their relatives and can use them at any time. They have the foundation to gather several hundred people from each side. Youth cannot do that. ... For its mission, the Unification Church has to be protected by large numbers. Without a large number of members we cannot make any impact (influence) on the nation. ... Men and women in the prime of life have to become the central figures, since they can move Japan from now on." (1974.5.8)

(d). Providence of Victory over Communism

① "I have been thinking about Mindan [the pro-South Korea association for Korean residents in Japan]. After 1965, centering on the Japanese Unification Church, we have to guide the direction of Korean residents in Japan. In 1967, I brought the Mindan leaders to South Korea and told them, "You will be swallowed by Chongryeon [the pro-North Korea association for Korean residents in Japan], the communist realm, and perish. ..." (1974.5.12)

A. Mission to Unify Mindan (S) and Chongryeon (N)

① "Like Jacob and Esau in Rebecca's womb, and Perez and Zerah in Tamar's womb, in Japan there are twins fighting each other. They are Mindan and Chongryeon. You have to unify them. That's the Japanese mission." (1993.4.16)

② "Japan has been neglecting the descendants of Korean residents, saying, "We hate Koreans, we hate Chongryeon," and seeking to eventually eliminate them. That is unacceptable. ... Therefore, you should reach out to Chongryeon and Mindan and witness to them. Like the Israelites who returned to Canaan from Egypt, 600,000 Korean residents have to return to Korea from Japan through the Sea of Japan." (1995.1.19)

B. Mission for the Unity of Korea and Japan

① "The Japanese Unification Church and the Korean Unification Church have to be united. ... Through their unity, we have to combine Mindan and Chongryeon. After that, Japan can stand as the Eve Nation." (1994.2.16)

C. Mission to Give Rebirth to the Adam Nation

① "Japan has Mindan and Chongryeon 50 years after World War II. As an Eve Nation, Japan has to unify them, then unite the Adam Nation, the Korean Peninsula. Moreover, it has to embrace the Asian cultural realm and the Western cultural realm, and build the Pacific cultural realm which will lead to world peace." (1993.9.14)

② "Although Perez and Zerah fought inside Tamar's womb, this time Japan has to unify the North and the South without fighting. Otherwise it cannot become the Eve Nation." (1992.7.1)

③ "Unless you become the object partners to me, you cannot produce life or gain the position of resurrected mother.... I cannot make this appeal this to the Korean people but only to the Japanese." (1995.1.19)

④ "... a woman to be married into a family.... If the legacy that has come down from the ancestors for generations is not right, then it should be converted to the original realm of heart and taught accordingly. Do not forget that women representing the Eve nation of Japan have this mission. 4 " (1992.3.27) 228-167, From Cheon Seong Gyeong of 12 Textbooks: B12, C4, S3 3.3

D. 1970.9.20 WACL (World Anti-communist League) World Conference

(Tokyo • Japan Budokan Hall)

E. 1973.11.23 Meeting with former Prime Minister Nobusuke Kishi

F. 1974.5.7 Day of Hope Banquet (Tokyo • Imperial Hotel)

①“Greeting Given by Minister of the Treasury Takeo Fukuda

There has appeared a great leader in Asia. His name is Sun Myung Moon. I have heard this and been looking forward to seeing him for a long time. However, today I can sit at the same table with him. Not only that, I heard very profound teachings from him. I really feel, “Such a wonderful day! Such a wonderful night it is!” My *Shimjeong* is overwhelmed, and I feel as if my *Shimjeong* is a clear sky. ... Tonight I see so many young people in this place. ... Young people sing a song, *The World Exists for My Couple*. But it should be the opposite. They should proudly say, “We exist for the world.” Today the political principle that I have been thinking ... became clarified by Rev. Moon’s speech. ... ”

G. 1975.2.13 The Day of Hope Rally (Tokyo·Japan Budokan Hall)

(C). Providence in Republic of China (Taiwan), the Archangel nation in Asia

(a). 1971.5.14 Japanese Unification Church President Osami Kuboki (right) meets ROC President Chiang Kai-shek

Mr. Kuboki visited the Republic of China in 1972 to meet the president, Chiang Kai-shek.

“On his second meeting with the president, he gave a message from True Father. Mr. Kuboki later wrote: “About a year later, I met the president, Chiang Kai-shek. Then I made a shocking suggestion to him. That was: ‘ROC has to declare its independence.’ That was nothing but a taboo for both him and the People’s Republic of China. He had been expelled from mainland China by the Communist Party. And he thinks that he has the right to lead the mainland. ROC [Taiwan] becoming independent would mean that he should give up his right. ... Before I told him this, I said, ‘I hesitate to speak to you, because you may dislike to listen to this. Please feel free to punch or kick me when you feel disgusted.’

“The president, Chiang Kai-shek, was listening to me without showing any disgust. He did not give me any comment. ...

“After his death, they found his diary. There he wrote that in a meeting with me, Kuboki from Japan, I told him so and so. It was a very important issue. I think that meeting had a great impact on him. His photo with me at that time is on display at Son Bun memorial house, and there I am the only Japanese in the pictures.”(Love Heaven, Love Nation, Love People, Mr. Kuboki’s autobiography)

(D). Providence in the United States, the Archangel Nation on the World Level

① “The reason why God chose and blessed this country is because it can be a great help to save the world. ... Therefore the US has a responsibility to embrace and lead Europe, Asia and the world.” (1974.8.10)

② “America is an archangel nation. It has a mission to protect Adam and Eve until they become grown up and perfect. ... The Soviet Union pursued India in order to prevent Red China from expanding toward the south. If the Soviet Union gives aid to Asia, what will happen to Japan? Japan will be stuck.” (1971.9.11)

③ “America is the nation to lead the democratic world both in name and reality. ... Only America can protect [the free world] from communism.” (1974.5.7)

(a). Establishing 55 Holy Grounds in the United States (1965.2.15-3.29)

① “You must understand that I established 55 Holy Grounds in the US in 1965, when I established 120 Holy Grounds in 40 nations worldwide.” (1978.1.3)

② “The fact that I established more Holy Grounds in the US than in any other country means that I already predicted that we would determine whether we win or lose in this country. I valued each state more than one nation. Therefore I considered US as the center of the world.” (1983.2.1)

(b). Meeting Former President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1965.6.25)

① “When I met with President Eisenhower, I mentioned about the incident of the Dalai Lama. When China invaded Tibet in 1959, the Dalai Lama escaped to India. That issue was a great opportunity to combine religions in the democratic world centering on that region. But it was lost.” (1971.11.7)

② “I suggested to him that he should make such a UN [religious UN] and make it as the foundation to lead the world.” (1984.5.1)

(c). Landing in the US to Revive America (1971.12.18)

① “When I came to the US for the first time, I stood on Fifth Avenue in New York City during rush hour. All of a sudden I burst into tears. I looked up at the Empire State Building and the world’s highest buildings, [the Twin Towers of] the World Trade [Center]. I asked myself if God resides in these buildings. More and more, New York City is becoming a godless city.

This has become a city of crime. This beautiful city is now in a miserable situation. We can see signs of immorality and godlessness. I was really shocked by what I saw during rush hour. I witnessed so many things that God could not bear to see. I asked God, “Is this the purpose for which You blessed America?”

...

The future of the world depends on America. God is betting big on America. Someone must come to America and stop God from leaving America. ...How many Christians are really shedding tears with

enthusiasm for God in America? How many Christians take God's work as their own work in America? How many people think of God first and are ready to die for God? ... America has to go beyond itself. This is the only way for America to survive." (1973.10.21)

② "When I went to the US and looked at the American culture that was based on the foundation of democracy, I prayed, thinking, "The central headquarters to command the whole world is here. The world of new culture that was to be built from now on should be based here and prosper from here." (1966.3.13)

③ "The United States today is standing in exactly the same position as the Roman Empire 2,000 years ago. The US, as the Rome of the 20th century, should not be like the Rome of the first century that was proud only of its own culture. It should not strive only to control other countries. God's blessing is absolutely public. That blessing is not for a particular individual or a particular family, nation or world. God's blessing is for the sake of the whole cosmos.

All brothers and sisters who are gathered here today must understand how much suffering God has gone through in order to give this great blessing to the earth." (1965.2.13)

④ "If liberation happens in America, the world will be liberated. Do you think so? This country has power, money and technology. God blessed and prepared it to implement world-level relationships and make connections to all kind of resources systematically. God doesn't want it to have this connection while it is defiled. He wants it to keep its purity and have connections.

Who can solve such problems as family issues, social structure, the threat of communism, racial conflict, or corruption of society? Americans who are discouraged by the reality of America cannot liberate God, can they? Can such churches liberate God? They can't." (1975.7.13 Belvedere)

⑤ "What I wish for America to do is to utilize American wealth and manpower to save the world and the suffering people in the world. If it fulfills this mission, it will be an eternally blessed country and prosper as the richest country." (1977.4.18)

⑥ "Do we have a country that is aligned with God's Will? We have to offer one nation to God. Which nation should we choose? Should we choose a nation from Africa, since it is easy? Or should we choose America? God chose America because there are many Christians in America who love God. America is the melting pot of humanity. In order to show an example of various people becoming one and making an impact, I brought so many members to America. In order to save America, I called members from all over the world." (1974.1.1)

(d). Missionaries from Japan

Many missionaries came from Japan between 1972 and 1973 to revive America.

1972.6.23: 12people(1st Group)、1973.2.12: 36 people(2nd Group)、4.1: 34people(3rd Group)、4th Group: 86people、5th Group: 30people、6th Group: 67people

(e). Missionaries from Europe

At the beginning of 1973, the first of nearly 100 missionaries from Europe came to America:

1973.1.13 20 missionaries from Austria

1973.1.15 15 missionaries from France

1973.6.30 20 missionaries from Austria

1973.9 20 missionaries from France

(f). Mission of Parents and the Mission of Father & Mother Nations

① "How many women truly have the mission of Eve in Japan? How many men have it? In order to become the Eve nation, there are certain things for it to do. The mission of Eve is to solve the Cain-Abel issue." (1993.4.21)

② "The Eve nation has to embrace Cain and Abel and nurture them. Nurturing has two aspects: internal spiritual nurturing and physical nurturing. It has to do both of them." (1993.4.21)

③ "Both South and North America are in the Christian cultural realm. In South America [Latin America] the nations belong to the Catholic realm, and in North America, the Anglo-Saxon people belong to the Protestant realm. Centering on Rev. Moon, the Asian Unification Church, the Japanese members can unify them. As the people of peace, different from Western people, you should make the blessed land of peace. ... If you implant the patriotic *Shimjeong* of the Heavenly Kingdom, it will never disappear." (1993.4.21)

④ "From my viewpoint, there are two reasons to bring you to America. One is to support America. The second one is to implant the new tradition of *Shimjeong*. ... Evangelize and establish the tradition of *Shimjeong*. ...

Spiritual children are in the realm of Cain. After loving Cain, you can love your own children, who are influenced by the Western culture. Loving your own children first is against the Principle viewpoint.

Father does the same. I did not look after all 14 of my children. I did not see them either daytime or at night. I leave early in the morning and come back late at night. I see them only a few times a year." (1993.4.21)

⑤ "I have never had time to rest in my entire life. I never have a comfortable time to sleep. That is my habit. Even if I become very tired, I do not take a nap. I have that kind of habit. It is almost a chronic disease. I wake up at half past 3 in the morning. I wake up then without fail." (1993.4.21)

⑥ "When you see children wandering in a life-or-death situation, you cannot be quiet." (1993.4.21)

⑦ “If you sleep comfortably, holding your children, knowing Heaven’s urgent situation, you might spread the poison. You will stain the path of millions of years.

Therefore I always feel like I am sitting on pins and needles my entire life. I never sit comfortably. Neither do I sleep comfortably. I can never put my forehead toward Heaven during the daytime until I fulfill my mission. I am leading such a life. If you go to the spirit world and push the button of the computer, everything will come out.” (1993.4.21)

⑧ “When you left Japan, you might have thought to yourself, “I will take the responsibility for the world-level restoration of indemnity and take full responsibility to liberate Japan.” Although you thought of your life then in such a way, how about now?! ... Many Japanese waves of influence have come into America. ... You have to set up the core tradition in order to save America, although your country had a bad history to invade other nations. Otherwise there is no meaning for you to come to America.” (1993.4.21)

⑨ “You, as the representatives of the Eve nation, have to visit 12 families every day to let them assimilate into heavenly culture. You understand the meaning of assimilation, don’t you? It means changing the fundamental nature [quality/character]. Changing things that belong to the satanic world to those of God’s world. Keeping the same shape [form], but changing the nature [quality/character]. You have to stand in the subject position and create a new objective realm. That is re-creation. You cannot do this apart from the Principle. Expanding this realm in our lifetime is our mission.” (1993.4.21)

⑩ “Up until now, Western culture has influenced Eastern culture. But centering on Father, Eastern culture is now influencing Western culture. All people are supposed to bow down to heavenly culture.

Therefore you, who are brought up to inherit my courage and my passion, should have the subjectivity to defend the heavenly culture in each field as true children. Otherwise your existence has no value. ... I hope you did not assimilate in America. Can I think so? You should never become Americanized. There is no hope in American values and, therefore, no hope for American families.” (1993.4.21)

(g). Speaking Tours in America

February 3 - March 11, 1972 Speaking tour in 7 major cities

October 1, 1973- January 29, 1974 Speaking tour in 21 cities

February 15- April 21, 1974 Speaking tour in 32 cities

September 18 - December 23, 1974 Speaking tour in 8 major cities

October 8, 1974 Speech at the Dirksen Senate Office Building, Washington, D.C.

“America in God’s Providence”

① “America’s founders, who came to this land about 200 years ago, came for love of God and for religious freedom. This is the founding spirit of this nation. In this sense, America is unique in all the world. This is the nation with the prestige and pride of claiming the title “One Nation under God.” ...

America must realize that God has blessed this nation to fulfill His ultimate goal, which is the salvation of the entire world, not just for America. So America has a great responsibility. God’s blessing never comes without a responsibility. America’s responsibility is to get involved with the rest of the world, to bring all nations into that “One Nation under God.”

(h). The Watergate Declaration

Nov. 30, 1973: The Watergate Declaration was printed in *The New York Times* and *The Washington Post*.

① “Now is the time for America to renew the faith expressed in its motto, “In God We Trust.” This is the founding spirit that makes America great and unique. God blessed America because of this spirit. Furthermore, America is fulfilling a vital role in God’s plan for the modern world. ... An answer must come from above, from God, from the One who has the answer. I prayed to God earnestly, asking Him to reveal His message. The answer came. The first word God spoke was “Forgive.” ... “Love” ... “Unite.”

② “Since all people in America opposed the president and they lost hope and were discouraged, I thought I had to show the new direction centering on Christian thought.” (1975.1.5)

③ “Unless you can forgive others, you cannot receive forgiveness. I put [President Richard] Nixon as the condition on the level of the individual, church, and all of America, saying, “Since you all are sinners, you have to repent first and forgive Nixon.” (1974.5.1)

(i). Meeting with President Nixon (on February 1, 1974, at the White House)

① “I met Nixon based on God’s Will, even though he didn’t know that. Therefore I started with prayer.” (1974.2.10)

② “If he had listened to me, he would have solved the issues in the US. But he did not listen to me.” (1975.1.5)

(j). The Significance of the American Providence until 1974

① “Although we received opposition from the Christian church in Korea ... if we make a foundation by which we are welcomed, centering on America, we can restore the failure of Korean Christianity. When we did the revival tours until November 24, 1974, all American churches welcomed us. After receiving the victorious welcome, what did we do? From April 1, 1975, centering on IOWC [International One World Crusade], we brought the cultural realm of Christianity, which is Western culture, to Korea. ... Two

thousand years ago, Rome, Israel and Judaism together opposed Jesus and killed him, didn't they? On the contrary, this time, working together with America and Korea ... [Christians] united with the Unification Church." (1983.4.3)

7. Providence of Vertical Eight Stages on the World Level

① "In 1965 I established Holy Grounds, and in 1969 I blessed 43 couples from 10 nations. And in 1970, by blessing 777 couples, I connected them to the 43 couples. These 10 nations opened the way to reach the world to make a world-level foundation based on the family foundation. ... In 1972, through launching the world-level activity, we had to advance the activities to combine the spiritual realms of world Christianity and the Unification Church." (1974.9.22)

1. Central Nations in the Providence to Restore the World

① "If the four nations of Korea, Japan, the US and Germany become one, the world will enter the realm of God's Will." (1975.10.21)

② "Why did Japan, Germany and the US become the three major nations to influence the world economy? Because if the Eve, Cain and Abel nations were restored, the victorious realm that was lost by the Allies could be restored and the foundation of blessing could be established. This economic blessing is not for Japan, Germany or the US. It is for the sake of God and the whole world." (1995.1.19)

(A). Korea as the Father Nation in the World

① "We have to become the people who can experience the grief of the whole world as our own, receive their scars as our own, and continue to march forward even at the doors of death. ... Even upon exile and living a life of sorrow and frustration, we must become responsible for the world of grief in the future." (1968.11.17)

② "Korean members must know that they have a responsibility to guide foreign members' faith in the right direction as leaders of *Shimjeong*. ... You have to become like the root of the *Shimjeong* world. ... You have to show your exemplary life of attendance in front of the worldwide members. In order to liberate God's resentment, you must let them inherit the *Shimjeong* tradition." (1982.10.17)

③ "Father's teachings are not the Korean way or style. ... I'm not Korean. Although I was born in Korea, I received so much persecution from Korea until now. I assert the teachings and ideology that didn't exist in Korean history. All my manners and customs are not Korean style. Some Japanese oppose us, because they think that Rev. Moon from Korea takes his revenge on the Japanese—who invaded Korea in the past—and teaches the youth, with a new ideology, to neglect Japanese teachings. I'm not such a person. I am taking the formula that God wants me to take." (1972.4.23)

(B). Japan as the Mother Nation in the World

① "Eve has to return to Adam after letting Cain and Abel inherit the traditional spirit. Likewise Japan has to go back to Korea after educating America and Germany." (1983.4.3)

② "In order to fulfill the Mother nation's responsibility, women must lead children in the right direction, according to the husband's wishes. You are going to give birth to children in a foreign country and make it a God-centered nation." (1998.8.28)

③ "Unless you determine to fulfill your mission, Japan will become devastated, not prosperous. More than anybody, I worry about this. ... I am so serious to have Japan go forward. ... My life will be not so long. I will go to the spirit world soon. I know it. Therefore I have to prepare for it. ... Give it all you've got, Japan! God is on your side." (1996.3.6)

④ "Since I prayed to God, 'I will make Japan as the Eve nation,' as my responsibility, I am teaching and raising you up with utmost effort." (1995.1.19)

(C). America as the Abel Nation in the World

① "America declared independence in 1776. Two hundred years are the blessing period. Therefore 1976 is the peak of the blessing to America." (1972.11.1)

② "This three-year period of 1975 to 1977 is the historical turning point of the world. America's fortune will be changed this time, and the world's fortune will be determined together with America's fortune." (1975.12.1)

③ "If I have to leave this country, I do not look back at all. Do you want to see me pack up my stuff and leave here? Who makes me stay in such a violent country like America? You do. You, who lead a miserable life and pour out your whole *Shimjeong*, hold me to stay here.

Many countries beg me to come to their countries. A lot of countries in South America and Africa ask me to come to their countries. Should I go there? Someday I will go there. But do you want me to go there, forsaking America? If you want to succeed, you have to pay indemnity." (1982.9.5 East Garden)

(D). Europe as Cain's Position in the World

① “I prayed in front of the Vatican to God, “Heavenly Father, there stands the cathedral that has a congregation of more than 600 million with a 2,000-year history. However, I can’t help but worry about their future. I will unite myriads of denominations and churches, as You wish.” That place is the headquarters and focal point of European culture. It is the quintessence of European culture.” (1966.6.19)

② “I cannot leave the European nations alone.” (1974.1.1)

March 20-22, 1972 Public speech in London, England

March 28-30, 1972 Public speech in Essen, Germany

(2) Providence to Restore Eldersonship on the World Level (#1)

(A). Missionaries Were Sent Worldwide from April 1975

① “Centering on Father—Japanese, American and German, four people in a team. If we succeed, we become the people of a new inter-racial nation.” (1974.9.22)

(B). Foundation of Faith on the World Level

① “You have to live for the sake of the world as your own fatherland. Those people can build a new fatherland. All your daily activities, such as eating, sleeping and walking, should be for the sake of building the fatherland.” (1970.11.29)

② “The Unification Church should stand in the position of the church on the world level. You have to be willing to sacrifice yourselves. You have to fulfill the mission of Abel, representing world Christianity and the whole world. Therefore we launched the International One World Crusade (IOWC) in the US at this time.” (1972.5.14)

(C). Foundation of Substance on the World Level

① “You should pioneer to develop the substantial realm to the world level. ... You have to pour out your whole *Shimjeong* and energy to establish a substantial foundation.” (1974.2.14)

② “The Unification Church fights against communism at the front line, sacrificing our own church, not hesitating to shed blood.” (1975.6.22)

(a). “God’s Plan Centered on the United States”

December 18, 1975: The Second Invitational Lecture for United States Senators and Congressmen

① “The American people must not think that the blessings of God that have created the United States of today are only for America. They need to come to the profound realization that these blessings are for the world. They have to realize that the United States must not be a nation that exists for its own sake, but that it exists for all the world’s people. Americans must not refuse any sacrifices or crosses they are asked to bear for the salvation of the world. ... Is God in your heart? Is God in your family, in your neighborhood, in your society and in your nation? And is God in the White House? The most important question of all is whether God is in the churches. At this point, I doubt even that.” (1975.12.18)

(b). Yankee Stadium Rally (1976.6.1)

① “The Madison Square Garden rally changed things spiritually. Now the challenge is the external world. The growth stage is the Yankee Stadium rally. World victory depends on the upcoming rally at Yankee Stadium. The second stage in the providence is usually the turning point. ... The growth stage is at the center, whether it is viewed vertically or horizontally. Now, on the world level, the turning point is the second key rally, at Yankee Stadium.” (1975.12.1)

② “I was not surprised to hear that it started raining. Instead I consoled God, saying, “Please don’t worry about it.” ... I stayed still for three hours. ... When a person gives up hope, it’s the end. He can’t do anything. ... I thought that everybody had run away, but they started singing *You Are My Sunshine*. Although they sang, in their heart they wanted to shout, “Rain, stop!” with tears mixed with rain. They were all united with that *Shimjeong*.” (1976.6.2)

(c). Washington Monument Rally (Sept. 18, 1976)

① “The most important theme of the Washington Monument rally is the unity of religions. The central religions—Judaism, Christianity and the Unification Church—have to be unified.” (1976.9.20)

② “We prepared for the Washington Monument rally during the most difficult situation. The mass media were cynical and afraid of us after investigating Rev. Moon. They tried to stop us with any available methods. The rally under such disadvantageous circumstances became more victorious and valuable because of those circumstances. ... We accomplished the substantial mission on earth by the victory of the 40-day condition for the Washington Monument rally. The Washington Monument rally was the most significant event in the history of God and humanity.” (1977.2.23)

③ “I rewrote my manuscript four times. I prayed and prayed, and invested and invested my total heart, but still I was not able to get a clear answer. Why does God take such a strategy? The day became closer, and I was not able to decide what to speak. I was in a predicament. ... My manuscript was done just three days before the rally.” (1976.9.20)

④ “I announced the “Moscow rally” right after the Washington Monument rally.” (1985.12.15)

(d). Establishing the Condition for the Restoration of Eldersonship on the World Level

We established the condition to restore eldersonship on the world level, by the victory of the Washington Monument rally in America, which had world-level eldersonship.

① “Father established his own foundation without the help of Christianity. I prepared all kinds of victorious realms: individual, family, tribe, people, nation and the world.” (1984.1.15)

(D) Day of Victory of Heaven, Day of Victory of Heaven and Earth

(a). Oct. 4, 1976 Declaration of the Day of Victory of Heaven

① “I declared the Day of Victory of Heaven. The victory of the whole 6,000 years of biblical history was decided on that day. ... Father came to this world, paid back all the debts of the world, and brought the final victory, as Jacob overcame the angel at the ford of Jabbok. God gave me the name of Israel. ... He gave me that victory on the world level. That’s the meaning of the Day of Victory of Heaven.” (1979.10.4)

② “We accomplished the substantial mission on earth by the victory of the 40-day condition for the Washington Monument rally. The Washington Monument rally was the most significant event in the history of God and humanity. By it ... the gate of the spirit world was opened. The spirit people will come down to the earth and cooperate with us for witnessing. Even if I die, it will continue. Based on that victory, I declared the Day of Victory of Heaven on October 4. I brought the historic victory. Since it is God’s victory, it is a joy of Heaven and a joy of the world.” (1977.2.23)

③ “The Day of Victory of Heaven was the historic moment when God became able to abide in the realm of love on earth for the first time by the original plus (God) and the original minus (a couple) becoming one.” (1983.10.4)

(b). The Day of Victory of Heaven and Earth,

February 23, 1977: True Parents’ Birthday, True Mother, age 34

8. Completion of the First Set of Three 7-Year Courses and the Launch of the Second Set of Three 7-Year Courses

In 1980, the first set of three 7-year courses of the True Parents of humanity was completed. The second set of three 7-year courses of children launched in 1981.

① “Now I declared the completion of the first set of three 7-year courses. Since the second set of three 7-year courses launched in heaven and earth, please let us establish the new tradition of sons and daughters, the new tradition of a husband and a wife, and the new tradition of parents.” (1980.4.15)

② “On this Parents’ Day, we launch the second set of three 7-year courses. Therefore I as True Parent(s) speak about the traditional contents which can complete God’s Will as my gift for you. ... Home Church activity is the first priority. Others are secondary.” (1980.4.15)

③ “Inheriting Father’s tradition and loving your Home Church means loving the world and loving all humanity. By doing so, you have to become the representatives of Father ... and fulfill your responsibility. That is your mission for the second set of three 7-year courses.” (1980.4.15)

④ “At this moment I endow you with the authority and privilege to subjugate Satan in the name of God, my wife and myself. Now you have the power to subjugate Satan. I declare this for you and the other Unification members. ... By this, God’s realm expands and it lasts until the year 2000. Until then, we have to gain substantial victories.” (1977.2.23)

(1) Providence to Inherit True Parents’ Victory

(A). True Children’s Holy Marriages and the Blessings

(a). 1978.9.20-22 - Engagement Ceremony for 1,610 couples in Japan

(b). From 1981 - True Children’s Holy Marriages start

(c). 1982.7.1 - Marriage Blessing Ceremony of 2,075 couples

(d). 1982.10.14 - Marriage Blessing Ceremony for 6,000 couples

(B). Providence for Building the Kingdom of Heaven through Home Church

① “From this year, 1980, we have to advance Home Church activities seriously. Originally from the viewpoint of God’s Will, the Home Church structure and system should have started substantially at the end of three 7-year courses. ... The second set of three 7-year courses was launched from this year (1981). This is your time. I endow you with all the heavenly responsibilities that I have been carrying. This is the time for you to be able to fulfill God’s Will in your fields as the representatives of me. ... Now is the time for you to act centering on this Home Church providence.” (1981.1.1)

② “I paid substantial indemnity, but all you need to do is pay conditional indemnity. The conditional indemnity you need to pay is Home Church activity.” (1977.1.18)

③ “First of all, Home Church is the way for children to inherit the world-level indemnity course of True Parents, who paid the indemnity in order to resolve the failures of history. Second, Home Church is to indemnify the realm of the tribal messiah lost at the time of Jesus. Thereby it opens the way to the realm where we can be tribal messiahs and then go on to the national and world levels.” (1986.3.13)

***(a). Providence of the Tribal Messiah through
Home Church***

1978 - The Basic Formula for the Realization of the Kingdom of God on Earth

1979 - Home Church and the Completion of the Kingdom of Heaven

1980 - Home Church Is the Base of the Kingdom of Heaven

1981 - Home Church Is My Kingdom of Heaven

1982 - Victory of Home Church

1983 - Home Church Is Our Land of Settlement

For five years, starting in 1979, the phrase

“Home Church” was in each year’s motto. Therefore it was God’s Will that all the members of the world realize the Kingdom of Heaven through victories of the Home Church providence.

① “The foundation of Home Church is given to you as your own Kingdom of Heaven. And the nation and the world are linked centering on this Home Church.” (1980.1.1)

② “By our restoring our tribe ... we can gain the foundation of victory to reach the world. It makes us jump dramatically to God’s realm.” (1978.9.23)

(2) The Course of Children, All Humanity, Learning the Pattern of the Course of True Parents of Humanity

① “Unless you know True Parents clearly, you will remain ignorant of the tradition and will be unable to own it. ... Thus you as well have to walk this path in order to inherit the tradition and become the ancestor of your tribe. Because you have to set up a tradition for your tribe, I counsel you to know and own the tradition.” (1984.4.1)

② “I pioneered this path and established the restoration formula. You, who are following me, can walk the path by understanding this formula well and applying it.” (1977.4.18)

③ “Prior to True Parents, God pioneered the path of True Parents, and True Parents pioneered the path for you.” (“True Parents”)

④ “Then, centering on me, if you become heartistically united with me and breathe together with me, you will come to understand the standard of my character, my past, and the situations surrounding me. You also will be able to inherit everything.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑤ “You should never be apart from me. You have to have absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. If you are apart from me, a gap will appear.” (1998.2.15)

⑥ “When Father’s teachings become clear, detailed, more analytic, organized and directly expressed, you will become so honored because you live in such a precious time, like gold, and learn this truth substantially from me directly. How precious it is! Now is the time for you to become the historical figures who make a great contribution for God’s history, having the condition of traversing the course of the 7,000-year history within such a short time as possible.” (1977.5.1)

(A). Formula Course for the Second Generation

① “The 6,000-year history of the Providence of Restoration is the history of the providence to restore Parents. It is the history of the providence to restore Parents, then to restore children. On such a course of the Providence of Restoration, Parents and children have the same responsibility. Since Parents walk through the course of the cross on seven levels: individual, family, tribe, people, nation, world and the cosmos, you as children also have to go through such a course of the cross on seven levels. Although the length of time is different and there is the difference of former and latter, the contents of the indemnity condition are same.” (1964.4.12)

② “You Second Generation are now blessed families, so you should go out pioneering as a seven-year course, unless Father gives an exemption. You have to go out and go through hardships, then come back like your parents did.” (1986.4.12)

③ “Unification Church members came to understand the Principle, in which you can find the restoration course, from Father. So you definitely should go the way of the Principle [principled course]. ... There are no exceptions, even for the blessed children.” (1986.3.15)

(3). Course of the Vertical Eight Stages on the Individual Level for Children (All Humankind)

① “Nonetheless, even in that case, you cannot lead on the individual level without laying the foundation of victory on the individual level. Furthermore, you cannot lead on the levels of the family, tribe, people, nation and world without winning the victory on the individual level.” (1963.11.8)

(A). Individual Course for the Foundation for the Messiah

The indemnity course of servant of servants, servant, adopted child is the time of the individual course for the Foundation for the Messiah, when fallen humans prepare themselves to welcome the Messiah.

① “In order to eliminate original sin, the Messiah is absolutely needed. Therefore, the foundation of faith, foundation of substance and Foundation for the Messiah are absolutely necessary for fallen man and

woman. The ultimate challenge is to establish the Foundation for the Messiah and receive him and connect your own blood lineage. By doing so, you should be in the position of his children.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② “God would not give the title of “God’s child” easily. You have to become a suitable person to be called “God’s child” and become the victor in human history.” (1977.2.23)

③ “You should know that it is urgent to change yourselves first before saying, “Oh, God. Please save me with love.” ” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

④ “We must know the correct method for the indemnity condition, which results in your own precious life.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

(B). Foundation of Faith

(a). Condition for the Foundation of Faith

A. Condition of contribution for the fulfillment of God’s Will

In order to love God, what should we do? For Adam and Eve, living according to God’s desire—building the Kingdom of Heaven—was the proof of their loving God. Therefore for us, contributing for the fulfillment of God’s Will, which is “Building the Kingdom of Heaven,” is the condition for us to love God.

① “If you commit a sin in front of Parents, you have to remove that sin. As the price of sin, you have to offer a gift that is of much greater value. ... That is to lead a life of loving Parents crazily.” (1990.10.3)

② “You are the final, total, substantial body of the 6,000 years of historical blood-lineage sin. You are the exhibit material of the 6,000 years of sinful history. Your cells, one by one, are tangled in the sin of 6,000 years. In order to solve this, you need historical repentance.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ “In your blood, Satan’s blood is moving. That is why you do not have all the elements for God to be close to you. You should be complaining of your shame and, after hating it, step out of it and come to this place.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

④ “You work desperately with sweat, single-mindedly, by investing a lot of yourselves. But that experience and the results become your precious treasures. ... You invest a lot to fulfill this responsibility: your heart, your spirit, your sweat, labor and so on. Then the experiences here will be completed and the results will come.” (1978.1.2)

B. Keep God’s Commandment about Purity

The Commandment God Gave to Adam and Eve is Not Only for Them, But for All Humankind.

① “When people who have a beautiful relationship with their brothers and sisters in their family go outside into society, they will easily get along with people and have close relationships with their neighbors, and they will feel natural even in relationships with the opposite sex. They come to feel the opposite sex as their brothers and sisters without any sexual desires or unsound ideas.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② “The love between man and woman was to begin after love matured during adolescence. Until that time God was watching and waiting for their love to mature and become perfect. (There needs to be a growing period to set the foundation for matured love.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ “You should not use the precious love of man and woman as the occasion of violating God’s *Shimjeong*.” (1978.9.21)

④ “To love another for his or her own pleasures (without God) is the illicit love of the satanic world.” (1969.2) (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑤ “Those who look at each other as more than just a brother and sister are in the same position as Satan. You are never allowed to do this kind of thing.” (1969.2 *God’s Will and the World* ~ “Ideal Spouse”)

⑥ “If a member of the Unification Church cannot love the brothers and sisters with more than the brotherly love of this world, he or she is not being true to our ideal.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

C. Absolute Love

① “The core thinking of setting the condition should be loving God more than anything. ... The path of faith definitely requires conditions. The center of setting conditions is love. You should love God more than anything.” (1987.6.14)

② “Don’t you feel isolated by yourself sometimes? Nobody understands you. Your family opposes you. Even church members don’t show sympathy to me. Father doesn’t understand me either. Furthermore, you feel that God might not love you either. Such a lonely, isolated feeling might come to you. But that moment is the test of your faith. When you determine to go the way you believe at a difficult moment, even if others say or think anything to oppose you, God can trust you unconditionally, because you have reached the highest standard of faith.

And you can advance dramatically. Therefore, when you feel lonely or isolated, you should think about God. Believe in God and never lose hope. That is very important for the believer.

When you confront difficulties, you should commit yourself and have courage to go this way, no matter whether you face life-or-death situations. You might think that dying is miserable. But dying for the sake of God’s Will is never miserable. That is not a defeat but a victory. All the spirit world welcomes you as a

hero. That is the natural conclusion, according to the law of restoration through indemnity. You gave up everything for God. You gave up even loving parents, brothers and sisters, school, workplace, and so on, for the will of God. Therefore God tries to give you everything. That is the law of restoration through indemnity. Do you understand it? I, myself, have walked through such a path.” (1977.6.17)

(b). Requirement of the Central Figure for the Foundation of Faith

A. Embodiment of the Principle

a. Discovery of the Truth

① “Divine Principle: We should not be strongly attached to conventional concepts, but rather should direct ourselves to be receptive to the spirit, in order that we may find the new truth which can guide us to the providence of the new age. When we come across this truth, we should ascertain whether it leads us to become one with Heaven’s guidance. We should examine ourselves as to whether or not genuine, heavenly bliss springs forth abundantly from the depths of our soul.” (Part I, Chapter 3, Section 5.2)

b. Changing the Viewpoint of Value

① “We, the Unification Church, have to overcome the lifestyle of the past. We should overcome the language issues. We should overcome character issues. We should overcome the issues of blood lineage, family, parent-child relationship. ... Even we should overcome the issue of *Shimjeong* and everything else, and establish the crossroads where we can set the new beginning for the renewed world. That is Unificationism. Then did we get a new viewpoint of the world by learning the Principle? Did we get a new concept of the nation? How about the concept of lifestyle? We have to reflect upon ourselves.” (1970.1.22)

c. Inherit the Tradition of the Word

① “In order to understand Father correctly, you should seriously study Father’s word, which he spoke by investing his whole life with sincerity.” (1991.11.3)

② “You have to inherit Father’s tradition and ideology.” (1977.5.1)

③ “Those who join the Unification Church go through the training course. There are 2-day, 7-day, 21-day and 40-day workshops—all together 70 days of training are needed. Through this training, fallen, ignorant people are restored.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

④ “No matter whether you are Korean, Japanese or American, all Unification members have to embody the word, according to the unified tradition. That is to say, you have to set up a unified tradition centering on the word, by Principle-centered thinking and lifestyle. ... Therefore you have to set up the unified tradition centered on the word and the unified tradition centered on *Shimjeong*.” (1969.1.1)

⑤ “You have to go through the formula course after joining the Unification Church. You should understand more than 70 points after studying the Principle. That is the natural outcome.” (1972.4.23)

⑥ “You have to set up the tradition of the Word. No matter whether you are Korean, Japanese or American, all Unification members have to embody the word according to the unified tradition. That is to say, you have to set up a unified tradition centering on the word, by Principle-centered thinking and life. Second, you should equip yourselves with the character that is unified with the Word.” (1969.1.1)

d. The Principle Is Shimjeong Ideology

① “I want you to know the lifestyle of the Unification Church. Our philosophy, the core of the Principle, is connected with the center of the cosmos, God’s *Shimjeong*.” (1977.9.11)

② “Don’t be a person whose achievements are on a theoretical level, but rather a person who puts his *Shimjeong* into his work.” (1974.5.10)

③ “My teaching is about God’s *Shimjeong*. I’m talking about character based on God’s *Shimjeong*. I am talking about *Shimjeong* husband and wife centering on such a character. I am talking about the realms of family, tribe, people, nation, the world and the cosmos centering on *Shimjeong*. You don’t understand the meaning of this word yet. Without knowing that content, you can’t understand my word.” (1979.1.1)

④ “What I am teaching about is the tide of *Shimjeong*. It can link you to God’s throne, God’s *Shimjeong*, even to the whole world.” (*Earthly Life and Spirit World*)

⑤ “What tradition do I pass on to you? ... The mainstream thought of *Shimjeong*, which heavenly fortune follows.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

e. The Principle Is World-ism, Cosmos-ism, Which Is Beyond the People and the Nation

① “Father’s teachings are not the Korean way or style. ... I’m not Korean. Although I was born in Korea, I received so much persecution from Korea until now. I profess the teachings and ideology that didn’t exist in Korean history. All my manners and customs are not the Korean style. Some Japanese oppose us because they think that Rev. Moon from Korea takes his revenge on the Japanese—who invaded Korea in the past—and teach the youth with new ideology to neglect Japanese teachings. I’m not such a person. I am taking the formula that God wants me to take.” (1972.4.23)

② “I received opposition even in Korea. It was God who made all Korean people push me to the very corner in order for me to transcend declining Korean thought and history.” (1987.2.3)

③ “I turned Christian tradition upside down and Korean tradition upside down completely. ... I am not the person who aligns with Korean Confucianism.” (1991.1.13)

④ “The place I have been fighting in my whole life is Korea. Korea opposed me. It opposed me the most. ... We should have no concept of Korea or Japan. If we have an old concept or emotion, we cannot have anything. If you keep the emotion of the satanic world, it becomes the base for Satan. God has been seeking one ideal nation which is beyond race. Therefore, although such people as Americans, English or Germans were enemies in the past, once they come here, they become brothers and sisters in one family. ... Even though we say “the fatherland,” Korea is not the fatherland yet. Until it becomes the nation that God desires, it is not the fatherland.” (1972.4.23)

⑤ “The satanic world cannot go beyond the national border. That is the limitation of the satanic world. ... In the satanic world, there is no world-ism. Although they say world-ism in words, they cannot surpass ethnic nationalism and the concept of nation in reality.

All saints are world-ists. Jesus was a world-ist, Buddha was a world-ist, and Confucius was a world-ist. Otherwise they would not have been able to embrace the world’s people. Heaven embraces the whole world. The foundation of Heaven’s *Shimjeong* starts from the point beyond the nation.” (1972.5.9)

B. Start from the Servant of Servants

① “Even though You went through such a historical course and have been seeking us, carrying Your sorrow with agony, our tribe is so fallen that we are not able to call You “our Father.” Please let us know those things.” (Father’s Prayer, 1958.9.14)

② “What is our goal? What is the core of the Unification spirit? Our eternal motto is “tears, sweat and blood.” By having the heart of parents, embodying yourself in the shoes of a servant, and even becoming real servants, you should build the world of *Shimjeong*!! That is our motto, isn’t it? When you see somebody miserable, you naturally hold his or her hands and embrace that person You cannot help it. Having such a *Shimjeong* and making yourselves like that is the issue.” (1965.9.30)

③ “We did not join the church in order to enjoy ease. As God’s representatives, we will be whipped, go through hell and pain, and become victorious in spite of these circumstances. In other words, we are a group of people who were gathered in order to inherit God’s cross.” (*The Way of God’s Will* -- “On the Will of God”)

④ “Pursuing the Way of the Will is like going through neck-deep water to an endlessly far-away destination, carrying God on your back. Just imagine that if you drown in the water, the Will has to return to the beginning and start anew.” (*The Way of God’s Will* -- “On the Will of God”)

C. Encounter God as a Servant of Servants and Unite with Him

① “Think about it. Where do you meet with Heavenly Father? Where do you welcome Heavenly Father? In your room? That’s wrong. No saints fulfill their purpose of life in their own rooms. The best location where God can meet with his really beloved children is such a place as on the road or on the cross. Jesus, too, encountered God at such a place. Those are places nobody likes. The place where God can meet his son and remember him in the center of His *Shimjeong* is the lonely, isolated place. So don’t go out witnessing with someone. You should dislike to go out with a friend for witnessing.” (1967.7.6)

② “When you go out at the front line of God’s Will, you feel His urgent, tragic situation directly.” (1977.5.1)

③ “Why is it that the lonelier the place you go, the closer you are to Heaven? When you forget about worldly love and enter the realm of heavenly love, Heaven comes close to you. Heaven will directly appear to you and relate with you. You will be in God’s direct dominion.” (*Earthly Life and the Spirit World I*)

④ “Suppose there were a place where we could go and call on God in times of desperation and have Him put aside all that has happened during the past thousands of years to come forward so that we could form a relationship with Him. Such a place would be so valuable to us that we would not exchange it for anything in the world.” (*Earthly Life and the Spirit World II*)

⑤ “Through learning the Providence of Restoration, knowing the restoration itself is not the issue. The real issue (purpose) is knowing God, who guides and moves the providence by the Principle (of Restoration). Once you understand the fact that such a precious, great God struggled and went through so much suffering with sorrow for your sake, that realization becomes the momentum and the source of your power.” (1967.4.10)

⑥ “Don’t just believe in God. ... Come to know the living God behind my life.” (1965.9.30)

⑦ “Does God really exist and move the providence of salvation or not? We have to encounter such a God and witness it.” (1965.2.8)

⑧ “In order to be really filial to God, we have to understand His internal situation, such as the path He took. We also have to know the sorrowful, lonely and miserable *Shimjeong* of God, who has to guide and overlook the history of conflict between Satan and humankind. And we have to remove all the agony and suffering from God. Then we can console Him. Since God is real and historical, we have to remove His historical and present-day agony, loneliness, suffering and pain from His *Shimjeong* with our real life.

Since in the past there appeared no filial children, no loyal subjects, we have to solve all the tangled situations as the representatives of the whole of history. Otherwise we cannot welcome God in this real world as a God of joy and make Him comfortable. Also we take full responsibility, in our lifetime, to indemnify all His suffering in this world and get rid of all the conditions that might cause our descendants

to commit sin. Unless we take such responsibilities and become the persons who fulfill filial piety and loyalty to God, we cannot let God stand in a happy position, going through the past, present and the future.” (1967.7.9)

⑨ “We have to understand God, who went through the historical heartache. God, who is our Parent, went through historical suffering for our sake. Therefore, we have to know the historical God, the God who guides the historical providence, the God who lives with us, and the *Shimjeong* of God who put the *Shimjeong* in the center.” (1965.2.3)

⑩ “In this period you will be given the opportunity to experience everything: being cursed, or struck, feeling great hunger, and even envying a beggar’s situation. It will be a precious period, and then you will be able to say, “I know the *Shimjeong* of God, I know Jesus Christ, and I know Reverend Moon.” ” (1977.5.1)

⑪ “Unless you bring the victory in front of Satan, you can’t understand the *Shimjeong* of Parents or the *Shimjeong* of God. Therefore, you have to go to the front line. ... If you choose an easy way, you cannot enter the realm of Parental *Shimjeong* or God’s *Shimjeong*. ... God’s *Shimjeong* can be inherited through receiving all kinds of opposition, scorn and persecution from all directions. ... By standing in the same position, you can embody the same *Shimjeong*. ... Otherwise how do you know True Parents are your parents and God is your Parent?” (*True Parents*, Page 188)

⑫ “The way to come closer to God is to go through hardships for God more than anybody else, even forgetting yourself entirely.” (1969.2.3)

⑬ “I do not understand the heart of those who say that they don’t know the taste of tears. Only those who know tears can understand me. If we say that being here is the closest way to reach God and the only way to connect with God’s *Shimjeong*, people here must be those who understand the taste of tears.” (1978.3.1)

a. Prayer

① “Why do we have to pray? Because we need to receive help from Heaven, which is subject, and Heaven must help us to fulfill God’s will. ... Prayer is the method to make a relationship with Heaven as subject.” (1991.8.29)

② “You need to pray deeply a lot. You have to lead a life completely aligned with God’s Will. You have to always think about how much you can synchronize yourselves with the direction of God and the direction of the church.” (1970.6.4)

③ “Prayer should not be done where your mind can get distracted. You have to go deeper, to the spot that represents Heaven and the center that is far from the border, and pray.” (1982.12.12)

④ “In order to liberate God and humanity, how much should you pray? You have to pray with utmost seriousness more than anybody in history. ... God will visit those who think of God and dedicate themselves to God more than anybody else.” (1983.6.12)

⑤ “If you do that prayerfully, God will be with you.” (*Earthly Life and the Spirit World*) (In Japanese: When you pray, you have to notice that God is working with you.)

b. Kyeong Bae

① “We must set the tradition in our families of offering bows in the morning to greet God and True Parents. Offering three bows signifies that we go to meet True Parents, who then bring us to meet God.” (1982.9.13)

② “When you offer a bow, you who are on earth are not the only ones offering it. Because we focus on the spiritual realm, the Heavenly Kingdom and God, it is certain that blessed families and the angelic world become completely one and bow together. Furthermore, if you are sincere and earnest in heart for your beloved ones, then your mothers and fathers, even your friends who have gone to the spirit world, can be brought down to join you.” (1999.1.1)

D. Self-Control and Mind-Body Unity

① “We are waging a worldwide great war. You should realize that now is this kind of time. A blink of dozing can sway the world. You enter such a realm of sensitivity. Sleepiness, hunger—those are not the problem. Think like this: You are going to be hanged tomorrow. Imagine, if you stay awake all night today, you can avoid the hanging. Then are you going to sleep? You all are not serious yet. Not serious.” (1965.9.30)

② “He who cannot win a victory in his internal struggle of mind cannot win over his external enemies.” (*The Way of the Will*)

③ “The fact you pledged to God remains. God can trust your pledge that you made when you had the utmost determination. As long as God exists and my determination doesn’t change, if I invest myself at the same standard, I will succeed. I have that in my mind. ... Winning is winning over myself, not winning over others. ... Who is going to persevere or conquer? You do it by yourself. Nobody can do it for you. I tell you clearly, there is not such a God who accepts your prayer without your doing anything. After you did your part 100 percent and pray, God can work for you. But if you do only 90 percent, 80 percent or so, no matter how hard you pray, God would never work for you.” (1975.2.23)

E. Train to Dominate All Things

- ① “Unless you can control material, you cannot do a great thing. When you are driven to the worst situation, even the smallest material thing can destroy your whole personality.” (*The Way of God's Will*)
- ② “To become a leader, you must be able to solve economic problems. Then you must be able to solve the problem of diplomacy, and you need persuasiveness and the ability to lead a multitude of people.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ③ “The money you gain by your business is holy. When you do business, you should not lie or make an unfair profit.” (1963.1.1)
- ④ “At the Unification Church, you should go through hardships until around your thirties. That is my theology and philosophy. Why? Because by doing so, you can build an abundant heartistic foundation. Also, as you cultivate the realm of *Shimjeong* deeper and wider and gain a deep theoretical background, you can do great works in your lifetime. Otherwise, you will drift away. Digging a well, making a dam, opening the mountain. Such things you should do. ... I know that God is guiding you to be world leaders as His hope.” (1985.2.25)
- ⑤ “I will put young people in hardships in all kinds of fields until they become 30. That is my way of training and my lifelong philosophy. You can learn so many things. It is deeper than the academic theories you study at university.” (1971.3.14)

F. Donation

- ① “Jesus came as the True Father. The fact that Judas sold him and let him go down to the valley of death resulted that all humankind did the same. ... In order to indemnify this issue, the issue of indemnity donation came out. ... As the price of selling the True Parent, you have to return it to God[’s side]. ... That money should be earned with sweat and tears, with a heart more invested in doing God’s Will than in your life. Then you can offer it to Heaven.” (1969.2.2)
- ② “Indemnity donation. ... You seek it by repenting for your past with a sincere heart, as if you had made incredible mistakes on earth. That kind of heart is necessary.” (1965.1.31)
- ③ “You should gain and offer the indemnity condition sincerely by your own effort, even skipping meals and forgetting your clothing, not receiving anybody’s help.” (1964.6.14)
- ④ “Each dollar you earn must be glistening with your tears; such money is more precious than any amount of money earned in business. Each member you bring must be the fruit of your sweat, blood and hard work.” (1977.4.18)

(C). Foundation of Substance

(a). Victory as a Cain

(b). Victory as an Abel

A. Restoration of Eldersonship through Unity with a Cain (Previously Mentioned)

B. Witnessing

- ① “You are indemnifying on this earth the standard of the archangel supporting Adam from before his creation to when Adam got married after becoming mature. Thus, three spiritual children are absolutely needed.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ② “You have to raise 12 spiritual children who do not run away, even if you go to the cross. You know how difficult it is to save even one soul (person). By that experience you come to understand how hard was the course I took for the restoration. You cannot go witnessing without a public mind and a selfless life. You have to become unselfish and sacrifice yourself in order to raise others. Unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds. By exhausting yourself and dying, you can find a new life coming out. That is witnessing.” (1978.1.2)
- ③ “When you go out for witnessing, you should have utmost seriousness! That is the *Shimjeong* of parents. With the *Shimjeong* of a parent and shoes of a servant, dedicate yourself; shed tears for humankind, sweat for earth and blood for Heaven. ... When you look at people, you don’t feel they are strangers. ... When you see somebody who is miserable, you feel as if he or she is your family member. How much pain do you feel, when your family member is in such a miserable situation?” (1965.2.8)
- ④ “You must witness with the same anxious *Shimjeong* which God has as He seeks to find His children.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ⑤ “With the *Shimjeong* of a parent who lost his children, finding God’s lost sons and daughters while shedding tears aloud. You have to have that kind of *Shimjeong*.” (1965.10.3)
- ⑥ “[H]aving received the command from our Parent, we go out to find our lost brothers and sisters through witnessing. That is the way of faith.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ⑦ “Human history has drifted without being in accord with God’s original ideal standard of the providence, in ignorance, following the wrong historical tradition from ignorant parents. Therefore, we have to educate this ignorant humanity.” (1985.12.29)
- ⑧ “When did you convey God’s words at the risk of your life?” (*The Way of God’s Will*)
- ⑨ “God wants to love all humankind to such a degree that He becomes crazy. A son of God loves all

humankind as if he were crazy.” (*The Way of God’s Will*)

⑩ “Have you ever heard the groaning and wailing of many people trapped in the tomb of Satan? And have you ever felt righteous indignation to liberate them?” (*The Way of God’s Will*)

⑪ “The reason why I worked this much is because I have been loving God. In terms of loving God, I am a crazy person.” (1985.12.29)

⑫ “Who are the persons who will cry out in my place, inheriting my desire to visit all corners of this land and cry out?” (*The Way of God’s Will*)

⑬ “What matters is not how much you have understood the Principle, but how much you have practiced it.” (*The Way of God’s Will*)

⑭ “Words of truth only open a person’s door. After that, he must be nurtured heartistically.” (*The Way of God’s Will*)

⑮ “Centering on Father’s name, you need to have the right attitude and a parental *Shimjeong*, and tell the word with an eager heart. ... When you shout it, it will spread as you shout. When they listen to it, you can get a harvest. Don’t lose this opportunity. ... Since you can welcome the time when you can do activities with a fresh feeling, I want to go out with 100 times more courage. Your sincerity must be higher, deeper, wider than any sincerity in the past. ...

A miracle will happen. Things like a dream can happen. ... In any activity, you should keep the same mindset as mine, and offer your effort more than you love your nation, your tribe, and your brothers and sisters. Heaven definitely will give great results to you and your tribe.” (2008.1.2)

⑯ “If you think that you fulfilled your responsibility just by speaking the word, it will cause trouble. Since the heavenly word appears, the substance must appear too. If the substance doesn’t appear, it will damage heaven (it becomes minus).... Although you have to use the word to evangelize, the issue is how to make a connection of *Shimjeong* through substance (a substantial relationship).” (1967.6.23)

⑰ “The content that can raise you up is the Word. ... Although Unification Church members have such a great Word, the world’s situation became like this. It is a great sin. Education or training apart from the Principle is wrong. If you do that, the Unification Church will perish. ... You’re supposed to train yourself to speak the Word every day. But even after hearing the Word, if you just let it pass, you will be doomed. ... Can you teach the Principle at once? You can’t. It requires three or four years to teach it. So you are going to lose those three or four years and become like a cocoon that can’t teach. ... Without mumbling, you should do what I told you.” (1994.6.20)

⑱ “The next important thing is to multiply your spiritual children with love. By raising your spiritual child to be mature, you will become mature and perfect.” (1977.4.18)

⑲ “Witnessing is creating yourself. Also educating others is educating yourself. Therefore, in order to enter the realm of perfection, you have to nurture others. If you bring 100 people and educate all of them, you will be the person who can manage 100 people. That is also how much you create yourself and raise yourself up.” (1983.6.10)

C. Cain and Abel within the Chosen People

① “By educating [Cain] and understanding them without a fight or losing your temper, you can start restoration. Otherwise restoration can never happen.” (2008.1.1)

② “You are teaching the wrong Principle that I didn’t teach, such as “Follow me, since Cain is supposed to surrender to Abel,” aren’t you? Such a Principle doesn’t exist. Those who do not fulfill the mission to let others surrender voluntarily and naturally are not Abel.” (1978.9.22)

③ “When I see the leaders from 50 states, it seems that they are being served and attended by members as if by servants. If you expect members to serve you from the beginning, like “I’m the leader and I command the member,” you will not succeed. I never taught such a way for leaders. Unless you start from the position of servant of servants, and go up stage by stage, you will not succeed.” (1977.5.1)

④ “To God’s eyes, we appear as the undefeated group who can conquer Satan on the world level. Why do we have that much strength? The reason is that we make utmost efforts and endeavor toward the goals with a *Shimjeong* seeking God’s love more than anything else. We know how to become the person who can receive God’s love. That is by setting up the indemnity condition by Cain and Abel uniting.

Cain and Abel are both enemies and cannot love each other. So the satanic world is divided and struggles without fail. But we go the opposite direction. Those who were not able to love each other, make effort to love each other and unite. That is the secret for prosperity and victory. Between Cain and Abel, Abel is the one who receives God’s love, and Cain is the one who receives God’s love through Abel.

Even if you think that a Cain should follow an Abel unconditionally, you are wrong.

An Abel should let a Cain follow them voluntarily (naturally). Cain has the nature to rebel against Abel. It is difficult for Cain to love and follow Abel. Therefore, Abel has to love Cain from the bottom of his heart, show the example, and guide Cain well, then let Cain follow him willingly. What is the core essence to make that happen? It is love. Love is the magnet to combine two things.” (1977.6.17)

D. Unification Members as Abel and Chosen People Who Have a Mission to Tame the Cain World

① “Bible: “You are the light of the world. ... In the same way, let your light shine before others, that they

may see your good deeds and glorify your Father in heaven.” Matt. 5:14~16

② “True Father’s words: Unless you know the satanic world, you cannot restore this world. The one who restores the world without any damage is the great general. Therefore you have to know it.” (1970.11.26)

③ “Without knowing Cain’s world well, how can you become an Abel?” (2009.7.7)

④ “In the secular world, in order to become a chief, people should have a 20-year career after graduating from college. They go through many struggles and battles, and persevere through all kinds of difficulties, and then they can get that position. But Unification members don’t have any idea of the secular world.” (1991.10.13)

⑤ “For the restoration of the world, our words should be assembled according to the scholarly and conceptual standard. For that purpose, we should lead and unite all ideologies of the world into one unified direction centering upon our thought. We should also solve the many problems of the Christian churches.” (*The Way of God’s Will*)

(D). Summary of Establishing the Foundation for the Messiah

(E). Blessing

Rebirth • True Parents Change
the Blood Lineage of Fallen
Humans Start for the
Completion of a True Family

① “Everything was lost by the mistakes of a man and a woman. ... So the Blessing is ... instead of men and women meeting arbitrarily, they meet properly centering on God.” (1978.10.22)

② “False parents did wrong in their marriage and fell at the Garden of Eden, and made this world in this way. So True Parents restore it by letting people marry the right way.” (1999.3.14)

③ “Also, throughout history, through countless saints and martyrs, sacrifices were made and we walked the course of indemnity, which cannot be exchanged for anything. Through this difficult spiritual connection, True Parents fulfilled the four-position foundation. You must also fulfill the four positions and make a victorious foundation. This is the Blessing.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

④ “Due to the Human Fall, humankind was unable to have that origin. Therefore, we must deny all the families that existed until today, according to God’s providential will centering on the family foundation, and we must go over the existing family standard. ... Fallen man and woman, no matter who they might be, cannot stand in front of God without going through this conditional formula. We must understand this.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑤ “We cannot establish the ideal of Heaven without marriage and family. ... Not only unmarried people but also people already married who have the correct standard must receive the Blessing.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑥ “The reason Father blesses young men and young women when they satisfy certain qualifications is to let them become eternal sons and daughters of God.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑦ “Before your Blessing, you should think that you have a historical central point within yourself. God’s providence has been going through the history of sacrifice for several thousand years. That is to save you. God has been sacrificing abundant saints, sages, prophets, and religions to raise you as a victor. That came from His love. The history of the Unification Church is the same. The reason why I went through suffering is to endow all humanity with the same blessed course as well as to pioneer my course of salvation.

I am totally indebted to God, even if I give up my entire life and offer everything with the gratitude that Heaven helped me after all. I am not the person who expects God to welcome me, even if I offer my whole life. But if you offer everything completely, God will welcome you as a victor together with the whole physical and spiritual worlds in the eternal, victorious, and glorious world. If you think about it, it is a fearful thing.” (1978.9.22)

(a). 3 Processes for Fallen Humans to be Restored as God’s Children

In order for a fallen person to be restored as God's child, three points must be changed and established anew:

A. Change the viewpoint of value

Through *Hoon Dok Hwe* and practicing the Word, a fallen person's viewpoint of value has to be changed to a new viewpoint of value centered on God's word.

B. Change Shimjeong and embody a new

Shimjeong

Through *Hoon Hok Hwe* and practicing the word, the self-centered mind of a fallen person has to change to be a God-centered mind centering on the *Shimjeong* of true love, and he or she should embody the *Shimjeong* of true love.

C. Change the blood lineage and become God's child

Through the Blessing, Satan's lineage will be changed to God's lineage, and a fallen person will become God's child through changing the viewpoint of value and embodying true *Shimjeong*.

b. . Rebirth through the True Parents of Humanity

① "True Parents went through formation, growth, and completion stages and entered the realm of perfection, and then came down to our level. They entered the realm of liberation and brought God to the top of the growth stage of the fallen world. Since I engrafted you (to True Parents), you can go up to the completion stage through me. I made a ladder for you. Do you understand? Since there is a ladder that True Parents went through, you can climb up too. ... If you unite with True Parents, you can go to the peak safely. Apart from True Parents, there are no ways to go. That is the Principle." (1993.12.19)

② "In order for you to be entitled to love God, you have to become the person who is born from God. As you are born from God, you can inherit the lineage of God. ... In order to love God and be loved by God, you have to be connected to God's lineage. Through being born from God and receiving God's love, we receive life." (1978.1.1)

A. Condition to Unite with the Messiah

① "Before the True Mother appears, you must become one with the True Father. Therefore, you must return back into the body of Adam as a seed which is still virgin." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "The Messiah rejects the sinful lives of those with a fallen lineage under the dominion of Satan. He comes as a True Person who engrafts fallen humanity into the seed of new life." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ "By loving the Messiah, you can establish the condition of going through the position of a seed, through which you can be born without sin (falling)." (1984.5.27)

B. Unity with True Mother

① "Through this, with the blessing of love you felt when you were inside the Father's body, by attending the Mother and with the connection of love with the Mother, you can be reborn." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "We must be born anew conditionally or symbolically through the mother's umbilical cord." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ "You are going to be engrafted to the bone marrow of True Parents heartistically. Through that you can set the condition of being born from True Mother's womb as an original Adam or Eve." (1969.11.10)

C. Unity with True Children in True Mother's Womb

① "Therefore, by becoming one with the True Parents and their children, who are the True Children, we make the condition to be born again." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② "Now, you were born of the womb, as Cain, in order to be in the position to love Mother and the True Children. By being one with them, conditionally live as if you were a twin in the womb. Centering on them, you must be in the position to attend them. Only by doing that can you avoid the struggle of two seeds in the womb." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

D. Re-Creation of Woman

① "True Parents came to give heavenly life to Eve." (1979.5.13)

② "Since the woman fell first, the woman has to be restored first and then give birth to the man ... passes through this process internally." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ "The person who is like the true individual at the time of the creation, the model of man, is truly the Lord of the Second Advent." (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

④ “Therefore, unless women experiences the four Great Realms of *Shimjeong*, they cannot find the turning point of the universe. ... At that time, as a woman, you have to experience explosively the *Shimjeong* of God’s daughter, a sister, a wife and a mother and make it your own. Otherwise, you cannot change yourself.” (1993.12.20)

E. Rebirth and Re-Creation of Man

① “Eve gives Heaven’s life to her husband. ...A woman is restored as a heavenly woman, then that heavenly woman gives new life to a fallen angel. A husband receives new life through his wife.” (1979.5.13)

② “But because the order of love was reversed, centering on Satan, this very starting point has to be restored. ... Since Eve lost Adam through the Fall, no matter how difficult it is, she has to re-position Adam and restore him as a true husband.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

(c). Holy Wine Ceremony

① “The Holy Wine ceremony is what roots out Satan’s blood that has tainted the human lineage through the Fall. In other words, it is the ceremony that removes the original sin.” (1970.10.19)

② “The ceremony that removes the original sin, which came about through the Fall, and changes our lineage from Satan’s to God’s is the Holy Wine ceremony.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ “The Holy Wine ceremony has a significance similar to the Eucharist, when Jesus took the bread and wine and said, “This is my flesh and blood.” The Holy Wine ceremony is the ceremony that establishes the condition that the person has become one with True Parents. If a person becomes one body with True Parents, Satan cannot accuse him or her. The person stands eternally in the position of having nothing to do with Satan.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

(d). Blessing Ceremony (Marriage Ceremony)

① “The Marriage Ceremony is the ceremony to inherit God’s love. It says that just as the parents live with God’s love, you also should live this way. The parents have received God’s love, and they in turn hand it down to you. God’s love is handed down through the parents.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

② “True Parents’ sprinkling the Holy Wine is for establishing the condition that you have gone through the course of restoration by indemnity. Also, it is for establishing the condition to go beyond the foundations laid by the ancestors in the spirit world.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

(e). Growth and Perfection as a True Child

① “The one who perfects love with mind-body unity becomes God’s son or daughter. Once he/she becomes God’s prince or princess, he/she has a parent-child relationship with God and can inherit everything from God.” (1993.10.8)

② “I want to train you through various experiences and human relationships at the frontline of witnessing to reach a certain standard of character. Because through the same pattern of my life course, you can become like me.” (1977.5.1)

③ “Even though you make a lot of indemnity conditions, you cannot reach the realm of *Shimjeong*. You cannot connect with the realm of *Shimjeong*, even if you go through such a course of indemnity as dying and reviving. How can the realm of *Shimjeong* be reached? Only through lineage can you reach it. In order to touch the realm of *Shimjeong*, you have to go through the process of changing your blood lineage, that is to say, you have to marry. Therefore, we do the ceremony of changing blood lineage. By that you can connect with the realm of *Shimjeong*.” (1988.10.23)

(F). Individual Restoration of Parentship

Taking responsibility as parents toward Abel-type children and Cain-type children, blessed couples should complete the individual restoration of parentship and then the individual restoration of kingship.

① “You, as a blessed family, must have heirship to become the representatives of True Parents and establish God’s Day for your tribe. ... You must establish Parents’ Day, ... Children’s Day and the Day of All Things as well.” (1998.3.28)

② “We are to have two types of children: spiritual children, of which you need three, and our natural children.” (Cheon Seong Gyeong, Book 9, Chapter 2, Section 2-9)

③ “Through the experience of having loved your spiritual children, you have to educate your own children.” (*The Way of God’s Will*)

④ “If your spiritual child and blessed child become completely one, the position of true parents established according to God’s ideal finally can be restored.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

(G). Individual Restoration of Kingship

① “Originally, a man is supposed to grow and meet a woman and become a king, and a woman is supposed to grow and meet a man and become a queen. They are supposed to be a prince and a princess in the Kingdom of Heaven and inherit everything from there. They are supposed to reach that level.” (2000.2.2)

(4)The Family-Level Eight Vertical Stages for Humankind

(A). Family Living for the Realization of God’s Will as the Public Purpose

- ① “A family in the Unification Church must not live only for themselves.” (1978.10.22)
- ② “A true person loves not only his family but also all humankind. To love only our family but not the world is against the Principle.” (1979.9.30)
- ③ “We should perfect ourselves as such filial children, patriots, saints and divine children. Husbands and wives should become filial, patriotic, saintly and divine couples. When they create the family in which they can claim themselves and their family as representing the nation, world, and cosmos, they have completed the family of the ideal of creation.” (1995.5.7)
- ④ “The day on which you received the Blessing and became husband and wife is not the day that conjugal life starts. You still must go the three-year course of public life. ... There still remains the historical result of the Human Fall, which built up over the centuries before the appearance of blessed families. And in this world, there are many families who are related by false love, that is, families of the satanic world. ... It is important to fulfill our responsibilities for our families, but the responsibility to save the other families in the world is more important.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ⑤ “After receiving the Blessing, he is to learn about love for three years by witnessing. ... Since that person has received much hardship and persecution while trying to learn how to love the people of the world, that person will know the value of love and will love his or her spouse more than anyone else. In this way, we are saying that a woman should have the mind to love her husband more than anyone, and love the children that she gives birth to even more.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ⑥ “If your family life is filled with severe poverty and hardships and appears to be the most miserable life in the world, don’t be discouraged. Even if your life is miserable, you should know that your family could become the savior for so many families throughout history. So do not mourn about your difficult situation. You should think about yourselves as those who will restore everyone in the world. You are in the position to represent and guide those in the spirit world, as well as your future descendants, and lead them to the right direction. You are here now to become their saviors.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- (This part is not in the English version)

B. . Family-Level Restoration of Eldersonship

- ① “Blessed families are either Abel-type families or Cain-type families.” (1978.10.22)
- ② “Since you are in the same situation as Father, without restoring the standard of Adam’s family through establishing three spiritual children, you should not love your own children. Blessed families are in the same situation as Father when he was going that road. For that reason, you also must quickly restore spiritual children.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ③ “You are not supposed to love people who are your close relatives first. Instead, you must set the standard of loving a person on Satan’s side—a Cain-type person—first, more than loving your parents and brothers and sisters. This is the way of the Principle, and that is why the Unification Church, which has walked this road, is developing greatly. Without you making Cain-type people submit themselves naturally through your loving them more than your own parents or brothers and sisters, restoration through indemnity cannot be accomplished. Therefore, without Cain, the salvation of Abel also cannot be accomplished. Without making them persons who love you with a heart of filial piety, more than your own children do, you cannot fulfill restoration through indemnity. Then how hard is it to establish that situation? Without loving Cain to the extent that you forget to eat and sleep, he will not submit himself in his heart. You must know that Father often has broadened that kind of environment and made a realm of victory.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)
- ④ “If a couple has three spiritual children, with three sons to whom the man witnessed and three daughters to whom the woman witnessed, they have to marry them first, second and third, just as they are. In that way, they have to find eight family members. Since Adam lost eight family members, without finding them, a person cannot enter the road of restoration. At the time of Noah, God sent the flood judgment when

they became eight in number. ... Jesus also did his work in order to establish eight family members.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

⑤ “Outside people will accuse you by saying that you don't even take care of your own children. Never mind. The time will come when your Home Church people will embrace your children and want to take care of them. That is beautiful.” (1981.2.10)

⑥ “How many people will embrace your corpse and weep? ” (1993.4.21)

(C). Family-Level Restoration of the Realm of Adam and Eve

(D). Family-Level Restoration of Parentship

A blessed couple should achieve a family-level parentship and a family-level kingship by fulfilling the responsibilities of family-level parents toward Abel-type children's families and Cain-type children's families.

① “Every man and woman must witness to three people. ... You should arrange their Blessing and take responsibility to help their children to receive the Blessing, doing your best three times more than you would do for your own sons and daughters.” (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*) (This part is not in the English Version.)

② “Spiritual sons and daughters have the responsibility to sincerely raise the children of those who saved them and help them get married.” (*Earthly Life and the Spirit World - I*)

Summary of the Establishment of the Foundation for the Messiah

(E). Summary of the Establishment of the Foundation for the Messiah

(5) The Tribal-Level Eight Vertical Stages for Humankind

(#1)

① “Unless you know about True Parents, you can't understand the tradition. ... Each of you should follow the path to inherit the tradition to become the ancestors of your tribe and other traditions of different areas.” (1984.4.1)

(A). Tribal Messiah and Home Church

① “Do you know when I fulfilled the individual restoration of indemnity and the family-level, national-level, and world-level restoration of indemnity? Nobody knows. Only God and Rev. Moon know about it. In this way, I climbed to the top of the world vertically, penetrated the final world-level realm of the Fall, and gained the world-level victory. ... September 18, 1976, was the day to commemorate that victory. ... With God at the center, I stood in the position of Abel in the individual, family, tribe, people, nation, and world levels, and established the foundation to restore the realm of eldersonship by winning the battle against the world of Cain, the elder brother. Such a tree finally appeared on the earth.

So you must inherit it in the position of the branches. ... This is the Home Church movement. The number 360 can represent the 360 members of the tribe, 360 days, and even the 360 degrees of a circle. It encompasses both time and space. It represents God's history ... and all of humanity around the world. Jesus gave Peter the key to the Kingdom of Heaven. Within three and a half years, you will set up the condition to completely indemnify every foundation to enter the gates of Heaven. You will receive the privilege to move from the Kingdom of Hell in the spirit world to the Kingdom of Heaven in the spirit world.” (1978.10.14)

② “Home Church is the altar of God, the microcosm of the worldwide victorious foundation. Your 360 families represent the 360 tribes and nations of the world. ... The number 36 is three times the number 12, the product of three and four. It symbolizes the Old Testament, the New Testament, and the Completed Testament. ... In representing the world, the number 360 also symbolizes Cain. Your Home Church area is the Cain world, which stands in the position of elder brother. ... In other words, it is the one altar upon which all the historical conditions for the restoration of the birthright can be consecrated.” (1978.10.22)

③ “I paid substantial indemnity, but all you need to do is pay conditional indemnity. The conditional indemnity you need to pay is Home Church activity.” (1977.1.18)

(B). Tribal-Level Restoration of Eldersonship

① “Originally in the Garden of Eden, the Heavenly Kingdom was to begin from our hometown. However, the world of Cain was born first as the result of the Fall. So, to indemnify that, it is the principle of restoration that we, as Abel, leave our hometown first and later go back there to build the Heavenly Kingdom there.” (1978.9.22)

② “Unless you have your own Cain-type tribe, you can never restore your Abel-type tribe. Before you restore your Abel-type family, you have to restore Cain.” (1983.4.3)

③ “After the completion of a Home Church in the Cain world, you can go and build one more Home Church, your Abel Home Church. Then you can invite your father and mother and whole family, and together with them you can enter the Kingdom of God. The Kingdom of God accepts only families, not just individuals. ... By physically creating our tribal messiahship, we can open the door for national and worldwide

messiahship.”(1979.1.1)

④ “When you return to your hometown and are welcomed by your parents, you should give testimonies, while shedding tears, of hardships you have gone through to restore the Cain realm in the satanic world. Your brothers and sisters will cry too. They will regret, saying, “Now we know ... we were bad parents and bad brothers and sisters who just opposed him and never had sympathy for him.” (1978.9.22)

⑤ “Do you want to go to Heaven by yourself, abandoning your family where they are, without ever witnessing to them until the day you die?” (2007.9.23)

⑥ “Children should serve their parents faithfully with filial piety centered upon God, and brothers and sisters should be united centering on God's will. For this to happen, parents have to educate their children. Until now, children have been educated in school. From now on, however, parents must take responsibility for educating them. The father and mother must be united and be examples for their children to follow. For instance, the father should demonstrate how a man should live and how he should care for a woman. We must establish this kind of tradition and must create new families. Such a family can be the model for their neighbors and relatives, starting a unified circle. If people value our way of life, they will come to believe in the Unification Church, and want to live centering upon the love of God's ideal of creation. Then neighbors will come spontaneously to such a family to ask for advice. And relatives will come to them for counseling when difficulties arise.” (1976.1.31)

(C). Tribal Messiah

① “A tribal messiah is in the parent's position. ... This is the most precious gift I can give to you. This is the only way for your family to resolve the historical pain that nobody could solve until now.” (1991.10.13)

② “Witnessing and economics are the problem. How can we tackle these issues? The quickest way is to witness to your relatives and make strategies to resolve economic problems centered on those you have witnessed to.” (1994.5.2)

(D). Tribal-Level Restoration of Parentship

① “When tribal messiahs unify the foundation for the restoration of eldersonship of Cain and the foundation for the restoration of eldersonship of Abel, their mission will be complete and they will stand in the position of tribal true parents. Only when you stand as true parents ... will the Cain and Abel tribes be able to enter the Heavenly Kingdom.” (1978.10.14)

② “Three hundred sixty families of Cain-type Home Church and the original Home Church ... when you unite these into one, you will be able to restore the parents.” (1978.9.23)

③ “When these two realms, the internal Cain and external Cain, become one in heart and in spirit, you will become their tribal messiah and true parents.” (1978.10.22)

(E). Summary of the Establishment of the Foundation for the Messiah

(6) The Eight Vertical Stages of People, Nation and the World

① “Saints are the people who love all humankind beyond nationality. Therefore, the way of the saints will be able to unify the whole world.” (1989.10.12)

② “The reason Heaven gave couples the Blessing was not for their sake as individuals, but for the restoration of their clans, of the nation, of the world, and of the cosmos.” (*The Way of God's Will*)

③ “By restoring our tribe ... we can attain the foundation for the worldwide victory. You will be able to leap into the world of God.” (1978.9.23)

9. The Providence of the Eight Vertical Stages on the National Level (#2)

The Home Church Providence was the inheritance of True Parents' victorious foundation of the world-level restoration of eldersonship. Members in each nation around the world should have succeeded and pioneered the path toward the realization of the Heavenly Kingdom. It was especially important to establish a national president whom God desires in the central nation in the Providence.

(1) The Providence in America (#2)

(A). Presidential Election in America

(a). Jimmy Carter Elected as the President (1976.11.2)

① Dr. Bo Hi Pak's Testimony:

“In America, President Jimmy Carter was elected. During his presidency, at least 12 free nations fell to communism. Rev. Moon, who firmly upheld the Victory over Communism ideology, knew the re-election of Jimmy Carter could lead to the destruction of America and the whole world.”

② “Carter stated publicly, through his organization, “Rev. Moon is our political enemy.” (1980.10.16)

(b). Ronald Reagan Elected as the President (1980.11.4)

① “Originally, if President Nixon had listened to me, our situation would have been different. But because

he did not, his position was passed down to Ford, Carter and Reagan ... because God's Will, which was supposed to start centering upon the president of the United States, went the wrong way. Our members supported Reagan ... and gave great spiritual help for his election." (1981.5.1)

② "I am one of the people who helped Reagan to be elected as the president. ... Unless I helped him, he had no chance to win. ... I supported him at the second time too." (1988.8.28)

③ "Dr. Bo Hi Pak's Testimony:

I was the publisher of *The News World*, a daily newspaper based in New York City. ... On November 3, the day before the election, Reverend Moon summoned me, and instructed me to run a headline predicting that Ronald Reagan would win by a landslide. ... After I arrived back at the *News World* offices in New York City, I called a meeting of the editorial board and conveyed Reverend Moon's desire. ... The editorial board displayed extreme reluctance to follow this idea ("Let's determine to face death.") They worked together all through the night to produce the newspaper ... with the groundbreaking headline "*News World* Prediction: Reagan Landslide."

"Reagan received the newspaper while sitting down to a working breakfast. ... He got up and marched into the press room. ... Reagan showed them the *News World* paper ... Scenes from this impromptu press conference were telecast around the country ... but the words '*News World* Prediction' were too small to be made out on the television image. ... *News World* was the only newspaper in the United States to correctly predict Reagan's landslide victory." (*Messiah Volume II*, Chapter 14)

④ Dr. Pak's Testimony:

"Future historians will prove it was Rev. Moon that had made the impossible win of Reagan possible. ... If Jimmy Carter had been re-elected as the president in 1980, could we be delighted as we are now, on the liberation of communism? Never!" (1990.4.30)

(B). Hearing at the U.S. House Subcommittee on International Organizations Headed by Donald Fraser

Dr. Bo Hi Pak gave four testimonies between March 22 and June 22, 1978.

In 1978, Fraser's committee accused the Unification Church of being as an agent of the KCIA [Korean Central Intelligence Agency]."

(C). Founding of The Washington Times (1982.5.17)

① Dr. Bo Hi Pak's Testimony:

The (Washington) Evening Star, one of Washington's most notable publications, shut down operations after 128 years. This happened in August 1981, just months after Reagan took office. ... As if to take full effect of this opportunity, the liberal media focused their attacks on Reagan. ... Alarmed at this turn of events, the White House invited five of the most prominent leaders from powerful conservative financial groups in the United States to a meeting. The administration solicited their help in reviving the *Star* or else in creating another conservative daily newspaper. One by one, these leaders refused."

The sad fact of the matter was that in the incredibly rich United States not one millionaire or billionaire was willing to save the United States and the world from the peril of comunization at the time of the nation's crisis, even at the cost of his wealth. ...

On New Year's Day of 1982, which our church calls God's Day ... Reverend Moon made the following announcement during his sermon:

I waited for a long time. And I prayed to God about what He wants me to do about Washington and what He wants me to do to save America. The answer was always the same. God always told me to create a conservative, victory-over-communism daily newspaper in Washington.'" (*Messiah Volume II*, Chapter 15)

(2) Providence in Korea (#2)

(A). VOC Resolution Rally in Eight Cities in Korea (1983.12)

(a). Launch of the last three-year course in the first 40-year course

A. March 1, 1983 – Start of the Three-Year Course in America

B. April 3, 1983 – Start of the Three-Year Course in Korea

① If the democratic world had followed the Lord of the Second Advent after 1945, the world could have been united within seven years. But they did not unite with the Messiah and opposed him instead. Therefore they stood at the front of the satanic opposition to God's Will.

For this reason all the world, including communism, democracy, Christianity, Judaism, Buddhism, and so forth, opposed the Messiah on the individual level, family level, clan level, racial level, national level, and on the world level. All of them opposed him. Now we have the battle in court between the American government and Reverend Moon. ... "

The plaintiff is America, which represents the entire free world, while Reverend Moon is one person. Who will win? Now is the time of decisive battle, the time of victory or defeat. We have come to the summit on the last stage of battle ... total indemnity, the total perfection. ... We have to offer everything for the sake of God and His ideal and for the sake of loving all of humanity. Through absolute attendance, we must

become one, transcending national allegiance, and march forward to Jericho. This is what is meant by the period of the three years.” (1983.4.3) (*God's Will and the World*)

(b). The Victory over Communism Rally in Korea

A. Attacks on Korea by Communist Nations

September 1, 1983: Korean Air Lines Flight 007 is shot down by a Soviet military jet.

October 9, 1983: North Korean agents bomb a memorial ceremony in Yangon, Myanmar, killing 21, including senior South Korean officials.

B. At Chicago Airport, True Father directed that the VOC Rally Be Held in Korea (1983.12.3)

① Satan attacks at the national level. Among other events, he was behind the KAL airliner shooting, the Rangoon bombing, and North Korean spies. He wanted to overthrow the current administration of President Chun Doo-Hwan. ... If that had happened, North Korea would have invaded South Korea. Some Abel figure was needed to protect the nation. Therefore, I rushed back to Korea just before the end of the year to hold a national rally with the theme of “Victory over Communism” and invited the heads of the Professors World Peace Academy from 72 different countries.” (1984.2.10)

C. Disbelief of Disciples

① There had never been such a rally in Korea during December. With Christmas on the way and so much to do, people are not usually interested in rallies. Thus, even the leaders of the church told me, “This is a mistake. Let's hold the rallies in 1984.” There was only one person—me—who believed it would work. Therefore, the Unification Church members failed to have faith in me.” (1984.1.15)

D. December 14 - 23, 1983 Victory of the VOC Rally in Eight Major Cities in Korea

① I had invited seventy-two PWPA [Professors World Peace Academy] chairmen. They represented the democratic world. Some of them had not even returned to their homes following the ICUS [International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences] meeting in Chicago. They did not know why they were called to Korea, but only received a message that I wanted to see them in Korea at once. The Christmas and holiday season must be the most difficult time for them to schedule any events. But they ignored everything and followed God's order. That was historic. ... Scholars, intellectuals, and their nations completely united centering on me. ... It was as if seventy-two disciple nations united with God's Will.” (1984.1.3)

(B). The Ascension of Heung Jin Nim

(a). Heung Jin Nim was involved in a car accident in America on the day of the Kwangju rally on December 23, 1983.

① “Kwangju was the eighth city for the rallies, the final opportunity for Satan to strike. Satan desperately wanted to stop me from having success in Korea, but I already had set all the conditions for our victory. ... Kwangju has been a very liberal city, with a lot of communist infiltrators. I had been warned by many people that my life would be in danger there. However, the gymnasium was completely filled one hour before the rally. ... Satan chose to hit Heung Jin whom I loved most.” (1984.1.15)

② “Heung Jin Nim was truly a handsome, attractive young man. He was most loved by his brothers and sisters; they all wanted to spend time with him. Heavenly Father has never had a chance throughout human history to really love a true child, particularly within His own bosom in spirit world. But now Heung Jin Nim is in that position with God, representing the true, unstained child of True Parents and God. If the sacrifice of Heung Jin Nim had not been made, either of two great calamities could have happened. Either the Korean nation could have suffered a catastrophic setback, such as an invasion from the North, or I myself could have been assassinated.” (1984.2.7)

③ “At the time of Heung Jin's accident, two other blessed children were with him. They survived and are now in good condition. As Heung Jin was driving, a big truck approached, traveling in the opposite lane. The driver of the truck hit his brakes to avoid a patch of ice, but his trailer jack-knifed into their lane. Normally the person in the front passenger's seat would have been hurt the worst. But Heung Jin had just enough time to turn the car so that he took the brunt of the impact. When his two friends got out of the hospital, they testified in tears that Heung Jin had died on their behalf. He easily could have turned the other way to protect himself, but they reported that he deliberately took the impact to save them. ... Thus his sacrifice for the others represents a sacrifice for the sake of the world.” (1984.1.15)

④ “Who sacrificed for the internal foundation of the Unification Church? ... Heung Jin carried the cross for all the faults of the Unification Church.” (1988.1.2)

⑤ “Heung Jin had to go to the spirit world because Christians and Unification Church members in the past and present had not united with me. I had to indemnify all these problems to move ahead; so I had no choice but to offer Heung Jin as a sacrifice to God.” (1984.5.1)

(b). The Unification Ceremony on December 30, 1983

In Moses' course, the Israelites who were unfaithful could not enter Canaan, but perished during the forty-year wilderness course. The Unificationist disciples who had failed to unite with True Father also were destined to perish without entering Canaan, because of their disbelief. As a way to rectify the disciples'

disbelief and advance God's providence, the Unification Ceremony was conducted, in which Heung Jin Nim's death (Seunghwa) was offered as a sacrifice to God.

① "What is the mission of the spirit world? The spirit world should provide support and assistance in God's program to make this world right. ... As the individual, family, tribe and nation transfer to the side of goodness in the spirit world, this shift will be reflected on the earth. ... a secret, spiritual formula. ... With this law or formula, the spirit world can come under Father's direction. ... Father is controlling the traffic in the spirit world, tearing down walls and barriers. As the family, tribe and nation all move to God's side, the earth will inevitably follow this pattern. ... The earthly plane is the problem. Until this world becomes one, then indeed certain sacrifices will have to be made. ... No one but the direct son of the True Parents can fulfill that kind of role." (1985.1.1)

The providence on earth will advance more quickly if the spirit world is transformed into the world of goodness and cooperates with us, rather than sending us bad influence. Therefore, True Father held the Unification Ceremony to offer Heung Jin Nim as a sacrifice and send him to the spirit world as the Extraordinary Ambassador of the Messiah.

(c). January 2, 1984, at 1:15 a.m. Heung Jin Nim Ascended to the Spirit World

① "Before this, spirit world has had no way to connect to True Parents[.] ... By loving Heung Jin, those men and women in the spirit world can connect with the True Parents on earth. Therefore, his entry into that world was a great and joyful day; he came as the messiah of love for the spirit world." (1984.1.15)

② "True Parents sent their son to the spirit world so that he can save the spirit world. Heung Jin is the Plenipotentiary, the Special Ambassador of True Parents to the spirit world. He is the Extraordinary Ambassador of True Parents' love. I made a foundation on the earth on the international level with True Parents' love." (1984.2.20)

(d). January 3, 1984 The Day of Victory of Love

① "The Day of Victory of Love is the day when the power of death by Satan, who tried to invade True Parents' family, has been overcome." (1990.1.2)

② "I never had the time to think in terms of my own son's death but rather of how this victory would benefit God and hurt Satan's realm. ... On the Day of Victory of Love the True Parents have reached a new level and are marching forward upon the foundation of Heung Jin's sacrifice." (1984.1.15)

③ "I should not have shed tears when my son died. One who was responsible for righting the way in the universe could not cry when he offered his son as a sacrifice. If he did, the offering would have been nullified." (1987.9.27)

Even when True Parents were sent to the worst situation, they changed it into the best opportunity. In order to do so, no matter how deep their sorrow might be when they lost their beloved child, they had to set up a certain standard of Shimjeong—forgiving the disciples who fell into disbelief and willingly offering their child to God in order to save all humanity and to fulfill God's Will. Therefore they shouldn't shed any tears when they sent Heung-jin Nim to the spirit world.

(e). The Ascension Ceremony of Heung Jin Nim

A. January 5, 1984 - The Ascension Ceremony (in America)

B. January 8, 1984 - The World-Level Ascension Ceremony of Heung Jin Nim (in Korea)

① "I did not shed any tears over the loss of Heung Jin through the whole time of the funeral. It was only when Col. [Bo Hi] Pak came back from Korea and reported about the victorious proceedings there, that I finally shed tears for my son. I am a public man and therefore must be stern with myself." (1984.1.15)

(f) Restoration of Eldersonship in Spirit World

Through the sacrifice of Heung Jin Nim, the Providence of Restoration of Eldersonship in spirit world was fulfilled.

(3) The Providence in America (Part 3)

(A). Incarceration in Danbury Prison (1984.7.20)

(a). I Providential Background of Imprisonment

① "Why did I have to go to Danbury? It is because of the failure of Nixon and the wrongdoings of Carter, and I took total responsibility for America." (1987.1.2)

② "President Nixon was impeached and resigned, but if he had stayed, the situation of Vietnam would have turned out differently. Nixon made a mistake, but if he had stood in the position which Rev. Moon was supporting by entreating Americans to "love and forgive," America would not have endured this humiliation." (1976.3.2)

③ "When the Carter administration began, the democratic world fell to the bottom and Christianity fell and everything else fell. America itself came to perish. America cannot do anything about it. Rev. Moon fought with the political power in America while receiving opposition from communism, Judaism, Christianity, the democratic world and all others. President Carter was in office for four years, but I opposed him from day one of his presidency." (1981.2.10)

④ "I have told you to do Home Church activities every day for the last four years, but how hard have you

worked? ... We must seriously repent. ... After this court case is over, my responsibility for America is totally fulfilled. ... I spoke everything that needed to be spoken while receiving opposition in America and battling in the court. Raise your hands if you are doing Home Church activities. We ought to, but no one is doing it ?" (1982.5.1)

⑤ "I made a plan to reach out to 30,000 people by the year 1978 in America. If we had fulfilled that goal, we would have achieved different results. If we had that many members, we could have made a solid foundation in America. Because we did not have that foundation, American people in government look down on us. Whose fault is that? The fact that True Father stayed in prison for 13 months will never be erased from the history of America." (Berkeley, California, 1985.8)

(b). The Process Leading to Imprisonment

A. Sen. Bob Dole of Kansas wrote a letter to the Internal Revenue Service (IRS). (1976.1.9)

"Many people in Kansas are saying that the main purpose of the Unification Church is to acquire wealth and power; it is not to promote its religion. Therefore, when we observe Rev. Moon's speeches and his disciples' actions, actually it has a political purpose. The reports of the people from my elective district and media reports indicate that it seems to be a problem for the Unification Church to maintain its tax-exempt status. Therefore, I think the Unification Church's accounting needs to be audited." (excerpt)

B. IRS Investigation of Unification Church at the National Headquarters in New York from 1976 to 1978.

C. True Father and Mr. Takeru Kamiyama were charged at the New York District Court with evading income tax on bank interest under True Father's name.

D. On July 18, 1982, the First Circuit of the District Court issued a guilty verdict. True Father was sentenced to 18 months in a federal prison and fined \$25,000. The counsel made an appeal to the Second Circuit Court.

E. On September 13, 1983, the Second Circuit of the District Court also gave a guilty verdict. Then the counsel made an appeal to the US Supreme Court.

F. On May 14, 1984, the US Supreme Court refused to review the case and the verdict was confirmed.

(c). Injustice during the Trial

① Letter from Senator Orrin G. Hatch to President Reagan:

"... The three Justice Department attorneys who initially undertook an independent review of a possible criminal action against Reverend Moon unanimously agreed, independently of each other, that there was no case. According to the Justice Department's review, Reverend Moon's tax liability, even if the government's case could be proven, was a mere \$7,300 for a three-year period. I have been advised that the Justice Department's own guidelines state that criminal tax cases will not be brought if alleged tax deficiency is less than \$2,500 per year.

"Despite the career attorneys' recommendations not to prosecute and no evidence of any kind to establish that even a single cent of the money in dispute was given to Reverend Moon personally, and not to his church, the Justice Department was nevertheless persuaded to seek an indictment by a zealous assistant U.S. attorney in the southern district of New York, who built a case entirely on supposition and innuendo.

...
② "If you wanted to hide money from the US government, you would not open an account at Chase Manhattan Bank; I would not think so. If you would like to cheat on your taxes, you would open a secret account in Switzerland or the Cayman Islands. Why had the US government made such a charge that could not be justified by common sense? It is because the government has been searching for a reason to make a charge against me. ... My case was not a case of tax evasion from the beginning; it was a religious trial guided by the US government." (1984.6.26, at a hearing before a Senate Judiciary Subcommittee)

The Justice Department's guidelines do not justify a criminal charge against True Parents. At most, the charge that related to this tax case was "conspiracy to file a false document."

③ "When I depart from East Garden, it is my habit to greet the nature and then leave. When the day ended victoriously, I would come back humming and greet the nature with the feeling of victory. If it was not that way, I would repent." (1975.10.14)

④ "Since the gate of hell in the spirit world was opened by Heung Jin going to the spirit world, the gate of hell on earth will be opened from now on." (1984.5.20)

⑤ "The reason why I established the Day of Victory of Love is because Heung Jin brought the victory of dispelling-hell movement in the spirit world. From now on I will dispel the hell on earth." (1984.5.27)

(d). Imprisonment at Danbury

On July 20, 1984, True Father and Mr. Takeru Kamiyama entered the Federal Correctional Institution at Danbury, Connecticut.

① "If I decided to go to Danbury, I would have gone, and if I did not want to, I would not have had to go. If

I stayed in Korea, I would not have had to go to Danbury. Why did I come back? You must know I came for the sake of the nation of America and the free world.” (1987.1.2)

② “The origin of the case was not the tax problem. It was the intrusion into church matters by the government. The reason why I received a guilty verdict was because of my religious beliefs and activities. There is no other reason. From now, I will move the Church Headquarters to Danbury prison.” (1984.7.19 Statement before Incarceration)

(e). The Providence for the Vertical Eight Stages at Danbury

A. The Foundation of Faith at Danbury Prison

a. Starting from the Servant of Servant

① “When I went to prison, I was treated as a hindrance, as an enemy, as someone useless, even though I was there as a leader of the Unification Church.” (1985.2.25)

② “Testimony of Mr. Takeru Kamiyama:

“For the incarceration, we had to change into prison clothes and we received a physical exam by a doctor. ... It was not only for myself, but I felt my heart was bursting to think that Teacher (Rev. Moon) had to go through this as well. The clothes that Teacher (Rev. Moon) put on were old clothes another person had left, and the underwear was stained. We had to wear dirty clothes until other clothes were provided. There was not even a blanket or sheets on the bed. We had to bring used ones from the laundry basket.” (1984.12.12)

③ “In prison there were many kinds of troublemakers. There were members of the Mafia and a person with 18 criminal charges against him.” (1988.5.3)

④ “Until the previous year there was an exercise room with exercise equipment ... until somebody beat someone to death with a steel pole.” (1985.7.20)

⑤ From the Diary of Mr. Takeru Kamiyama:

“There was some writing on the ground which was wet with the morning dew criticizing Teacher (Rev. Moon). I realized once again the importance of nighttime security.” (1984.9.6)

b. Oneness with God

① “When I was in the hard labor camp, I felt God closely and conversed with God every day. ... Right now I’m inside an American prison, and I feel God more closely now than I have since I came to the US twelve years ago.” (1984.7.25)

② “This time is the sixth imprisonment I have experienced in my lifetime. Even in this difficult situation, I had moving communication with God. ... In prison I was able to have valuable time for deep meditation and prayer that America would stand up for God’s Will and be concerned about the world, rather than having a grudge against my persecutors or expressing my resentment.” (1985.8.20)

c. Hoon Dok and Publishing of God’s Will and the World

① “What did I do during my time in Danbury for the past thirteen months? I re-examined the speeches I gave in America over the last thirteen years.” (1985.12.29)

② “There are ten volumes of speeches that I gave since coming to America. During the time I was in Danbury, I re-examined the books with a Japanese person, Mr. Kamiyama. Then I directed the publishing of a book: *God’s Will and the World*.” (1985.12.20)

③ “Kamiyama said that the most unforgettable time while he was with Teacher in Danbury was when Teacher was overcome by tears while reading the speeches.” (1985.2.25)

d. Dominion of Self

① “When I go to prison, I go there thinking it is a place to study with hope rather than going to a place of hardship.” (1985.2.25)

② “It is a principle that living things become larger. Stopping causes retreat and leads to destruction; this is why Rev. Moon is marching forward even in prison.” (1985.2.25)

e. Labor

① “So I woke up early in the morning to do cleaning; I cleaned up dirty areas and then started the day. ... After going to the cafeteria, other people would take a nap, if there was no work, or sit around telling funny stories. But I would stand straight and wait.” (1985.7.29)

② “When I served other inmates meals and washed dishes after the meal, and when I cleaned the kitchen floor, I did those things for the sake of Heavenly Father. And also, I did those things for the sake of God’s children and for the sake of America and the world.” (1984.7.25)

③ Testimony of Rev. Takeru Kamiyama:

“The room that was given to us was located next to the phone booth, which was a place not only for the phone booth but also held brooms, mops and buckets. There were about 40 people staying in that building. All those people pushed their T-shaped broom to the front of our door and left it there. This was how they finished cleaning. And people didn’t throw their trash in the garbage bin.”

“When we went to prison, it was hot summer, so there were two fans placed at the entrance, and the wind

blew the trash around. It was not Teacher's (Rev. Moon's) responsibility, but he always cleaned that area. And when he went to the kitchen, he first went to the buckets where there were many dirty rags. Many people would just use the rags and then leave them in the buckets where they piled up. Teacher (Rev. Moon) would wash the rags one by one and would neatly stack them. Then another person would use the clean one and put it back in the bucket. ... Teacher (Rev. Moon) is already 64 years old, and one officer said, 'You don't have to clean anymore.' However, Teacher (Rev. Moon) still cleaned the entire kitchen floor with a mop." (1984.12.12)

f. The Victory of the Foundation of Faith (Absolute Love to God)

① "I will endure any humiliation, I will not hesitate to go any distance, and I will not dislike any labor, and I will not avoid any cross. I am determined to give my life willingly, if this is God's Will and the way to preserve America and the world." (1984.7.25)

② "Even though I went to Danbury prison and was pointed at by many people, if this is the way to further God's Will, then I think it is good. ... I will not lose hope in any hardship, and I will not worry about any persecution. I will just seek the righteous way. There is no need to worry when you are clear about making preparation to receive the future heavenly fortune on the foundation of the world-level era." (1986.9.21)

③ "I tried to leave something centered on love, whether I go to prison, the wilderness, or wherever I am. Therefore, I am living in this way: living in exhaustion, receiving insults, and without sleeping." (1989.6.18)

B. Victory of Foundation of Substance

a. Oneness with Members

① "Because I went to prison, the Korean Unification Church, which had had many issues, completely repented and tried to become one. The second generation would be totally influenced by the satanic world, if left alone. I asked Hyo Jin to hold the [first 40-day workshop for blessed children] before August 15 and bring everything back to order." (1986.1.31)

b. The Restoration of Inmates

① "Danbury is a small community, but inside there are the worst persons and the best persons in the country. I was able to make a heartistic unity centering on them and stand in a position to guide them." (1988.10.14)

② "I sought the way for the crying people in the valley of tears to repent, smiling, not shedding tears. I live for the sake of others in order to make natural subjection [natural subjugation with love]. ... In the prison there are about 280 inmates. After six months some people started bringing the best things they received to my area. I have things piled up that those white people brought to me, saying, 'My heart is not easy. I cannot eat them. I want to give you the best things.'" (1990.6.29)

③ "This one Asian person, who everyone thought was just a passing guest, went into the violent white society and within a year was able to communicate with them with tears." (1987.5.1)

There was a newspaper cartoon showing the people in the prison respecting Rev. Moon.

c. The Providence of the Religious World Centering on Christianity

I. Religious Freedom Rally and Common Suffering Fellowship

Religious Freedom Rallies were held in the US, Japan and Korea (starting 1984.5.30).

Common Suffering Fellowship was created.

II. A set of three Divine Principle videos and a book of messages, *God's Warning to the World*, were delivered to 300,000 American clergy.

III. American Clergy Conference on Unificationism and the American Clergy Tour to Korea and Japan
Interdenominational Conferences for Clergy and American Clergy Tours to Korea and Japan were held 38 times from April 1985 to July 1988 to seek the roots of the Unification Movement and were attended by 7,845 clergy.

d. The Providence for America

① "While I was in Danbury prison, I founded six organizations, including *The Washington Times*, *Insight* magazine and *The World & I*, in order to save America." (1988.1.21)

② "If America cannot prevent communism, how can Korea and Japan prevent communism? The key point is how to create a solid system in America to prevent communism. The quickest way is to make Christianity into one. Therefore, we started an educational movement on the foundation of the entire American Christianity, centering on the Victory over Communism organization, called CAUSA." (1985.12.12)

e. The Providence for the Democratic World

① "President Reagan tried to pass a bill to send \$14 million in aid to the Nicaraguan issue [anti-communist rebels]. However, Congress totally boycotted it. ... Then *The Washington Times* created a fundraising campaign and mobilized all the citizens who wanted to support Nicaragua. As a result, the huge American public opinion completely turned around in one week. In this way, a bill authorizing \$27 million in aid was passed in Congress." (1986.1.13)

② "If I didn't do that, Nicaragua would have become a communist county. Mexico, Guatemala, Honduras and another five countries would have become communist counties. It would have become a ready-for-war situation in America." (1986.7.20)

f. The Providence for Overcoming Communism

① “When I was in Danbury prison, I asked Dr. Morton Kaplan, a political scientist noted for his “Rules of the Balance of Power” at the University of Chicago, to visit me to further discuss an international conference in Geneva. I made him chairman and told him to declare “the end of Soviet communism.” (1989.10.8)

(f). True Mother’s Indemnity Course

① “Therefore our family experienced hardships during three years: 1983, 1984 and 1985. That was the family cross. In 1984 Heung Jin passed away. The accident was in December 1983. On January 2, 1984, he went to the spirit world. I went to prison in 1985. Everything happened during the time of family hardships.” (1986.12.21)

② “True Mother: Now I can say that I experienced huge frustration and pain when Father left for Danbury Prison. When I thought that I might not be able to see him again, everything became totally dark and all my energy faded away.” (1984.7.21)

③ “True Mother: From my family’s standpoint, the most difficult aspect of True Father’s suffering in Danbury was losing the head of the family. And from the viewpoint of God’s providence on the national or worldwide level, it meant that the Unification Church members and all humanity failed to attend the one central figure properly. ... While True Father was going the path of suffering in Danbury, I realized that although attending and following the master is easy, doing the work in place of the master is not easy. Since I noticed that True Father overcame so many difficulties and struggles up until now, I renewed my understanding and realization of my experiences with True Father. Without anybody to consult, he pioneered and showed examples to us and guided us with his whole heart and energy. But we were unable to follow him enough. I realized that, even though he did not express his situation, he actually went through the life of prison—although it was not physical prison—every day.” (1986.8.20)

(g). Victory at Danbury Prison

A. True Father’s sentence was reduced by 6 months because he was a model prisoner. He was moved to a halfway house in Brooklyn, NY from Danbury prison on July 4, 1985.

B. Declaration of “Il Seung Il” (August 16, 1985)

① “This time Christianity united with the Unification Church and the American people did not oppose us but supported us together with Christianity. ... Also within the Unification Church, my sons and daughters, and sons and daughters of blessed families were united. Therefore unity was accomplished both internally and externally... therefore ... I declared ‘Il Seung Il.’” (1985.8.16)

② “By getting out from the prison this time, I regained all that Jesus had lost, and from the level of family, church and nation up to the world, I have gone over all the indemnity conditions within 40 years. It was 40 years up until August 15, 1985... On August 16, 1985, the starting day of the forty-first year, I held the ceremony to connect all of these.” (1985. 8.20)

C. Release from Danbury Prison on August 20, 1985, at Midnight

D. Later that same day the God and Freedom Banquet was held in Washington, D.C.

Two thousand ministers and clergy from more than 60 denominations attended the banquet to welcome True Father after his release.

E. Ceremony of Inheriting Holy Water, August 20, 1985

① “The reason why I held this ceremony is because I myself was released from the realm of Satan’s accusation by governing Cain and Abel for 40 years as a parent and setting the proper family foundation ... now you are going back to your hometown to build home church there ... you have to become a messiah who fulfills the four position foundation centering on a family ... you have to complete the four position foundation, which is your responsibility as a messiah. This day, August 20, is the day for you to be sent to the world as a lord of judgment in the realm of family liberation as well as the day of my liberation from my prison sentence....”

Since 1978 I have been teaching centering on Home Church. Until the World-Level Indemnity Course, which has been the original point to settle all my teachings on earth, is completed, we indemnify this through True Parents suffering and the indemnity conditions set by True Parents family. I sincerely express my gratitude for allowing us to have the grace of liberation and resurrection fulfilled in both heaven and earth.” (1985. 8.20)

(h). Conclusion of the Current-Era 40-Year Wilderness Course

Through the sacrificial offering of Heung Jin Nim and True Parents’ victory at Danbury, the faithlessness of the significant people who could not unite with True Parents was indemnified. The 40-year wilderness course was concluded.

Section 2: The Providence of Restoration Centering on Unification Church until 1994

The second stage of the Third Providence of Restoration was supposed to be the providence of True Parents and Unification Church establishing Cheon Il Guk through tribal messiahs guiding humanity.

1. The Age of Preparation for the Settlement in the Substantial Canaan

In Moses’ course, the failure of the 21-day period to fulfill the restoration of Canaan caused a prolongation from 21 years to 40 years. In the current providence, the failure to fulfill the substantial Canaan originally from 1945 to 1952 caused repeated failures, but finally the 40-year wilderness course was concluded and the age to restore Canaan through the 7-year course from 1985 to 1992 had come.

In order to give birth to the Adam nation through the unification of the Korean Peninsula and for the providence of liberating the communist world as a world-level Cain, the age had come for new Eve, Abel and Cain nations, which are Japan, America and Germany, to replace Britain, America and France.

① “For the Israelites, Canaan was a special limited area, but for us Canaan is the earth, which means the world.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*)

② “If Christianity had fulfilled its responsibility in 1945, everything could have been fulfilled in seven years, by 1952. However, it was prolonged for 40 years. Therefore, it had to be fulfilled in seven years from 1985 to 1992.” (1987.1.2)

③ “We must make a settlement in Canaan through Home Church. This has to be conducted on the worldwide scale.” (1979.1.1)

④ “Since Teacher (Rev. Moon) has passed down the world-level indemnity to you, the liberation will be completed as long as you fulfill your responsibility. ” (1988.1.7)

(1) The Providence in Korea (Part 3)

(A). The Providence of the Birth of the Adam Nation through the Unification of North and South

① “We must know that the 38th parallel line that separates North and South Korea is not just a geographical 38th line nor a blood-related 38th line. It is the opposing ideological line and the line for the differing view of values. At the time of the Korean War (start date 1950.6.25), the cause of the fighting was not because they had a different bloodline nor they did not know that they were the same people. The war was due to the unyielding difference of values, and this difference of values cut the ties of race, bloodline and further cut the ties of father and child. It became a fearsome wall.” (1987.5.15)

② “The 60 million people of the North and South will be liberated from the wilderness and become one people and will fulfill the one foundation on the earth which Heaven desires, following the Way of Heaven.” (1987.6.7)

③ “Without the unification of North and South, our nation will not be born. I do not wish for a nation with only South Korea nor only North Korea.” (1992.7.1)

(B). Tong-ban Kyukpa Activities through Returning to Hometown

(a). 1985.12.16: Rally for Global Security and Victory over Communism

(b). Speaking tours by professors from the US, Japan and Korea.

A. From February to March 1986, Korean professors gave speeches at 166 locations.

B. From March 14 to 20, seminars and banquets for Korean professors were held in five major cities.

C. In July 1986, Japanese, Korean and US professors gave speeches in 201 Korean locations and 50 Japanese locations.

D. In August 1987, Japanese, Korean and US professors gave speeches in 165 Korean locations and 60 Japanese locations.

(c). Organizing the North-South Unification Movement in Korea and Japan

A. 1986.10.11 Founding of the Professors and Students Federation for the Unification of North and South Korea

B. 1987.5.15 Founding in Korea of the Citizen's Movement for North-South Unification

C. 1988.4.8 Founding of Citizen's Movement for East, West, North, South Unification (Japan)

(d). Tong-ban Kyukpa Activities

① "The focal point of winning or losing all of the organizations that Teacher (Rev. Moon) created until now is *Tong-ban Kyukpa* activities. We will break down *tong* and *ban* with VOC ideology, Unification Principle and Unification Thought." (1987.5.27)

② "Before Teacher (I) go back to my hometown, first you must return. In the course of restoration, parents will not return first. ... True Parents have brought victories over all the satanic persecution from the individual level to the national level, and brought victory completely by setting the indemnity condition centered on the worldwide foundation, fulfilled the restoration and came back. I came to visit in order to pass it down to you. Therefore, I bestowed to you the realm of tribal messiah and asked you to return to your hometown." (1988.5.20)

③ "Now you must return to your hometown on the victorious foundation that Teacher (I) had conquered the Cain world, sacrificing my own tribe. You must become a bearer of the North-South Unification Movement and prepare the vanguard by which you will go out to educate and seek the people. This is your responsibility." (1988.2.21)

④ "From the standpoint of the world, you are prodigal sons. You are the same as the "younger son" who left the house. ... You were referred to as "just left home" and "wandering around." It is exactly so. However, you left and wandered around, but for what reason? You did not do it for yourself. You did it for the sake of saving the world and restoring heaven. This kind of son is not a prodigal son. Your ancestors will welcome you first. I have given you the privilege to have such an ability." (1988.8.28)

(e). On 1986.4.12 True Father was appointed chair of the Nampyeong Moon Clan Association (400,000 members).

(f). On 1989.6.23 True Father was inaugurated president of the Korean Association for Finding Ancestral Roots.

2. The Providence for the Vertical Eight Stages on the World Level (Part 2)

(1) Providence Toward the Liberation of Communist World-Cain on the World-wide level

(A). The Path of a servant of servants as the world-level Abel, to restore Communist World

① "We must pray for the people in North Korea, centering on the Republic of Korea, and pray for the suffering laborers in the communist bloc, centered on the Soviet Union. We ought to just act for the sake of God's providence. You must act instead of praying. You are to act rather than just thinking. (1987.6.5)

② "I cannot ignore the sorrowful people in the world even now. I want to go to the place where people are imprisoned in the Soviet Union and open the gate for them." (1989.6.18)

③ "You must give precious things not only to the people in the free world but expand the area to the communist bloc. The final victory comes when we give to them without limit, love them without limit and sacrifice without limit. In this way, they will bow their heads and come to follow us. When that happens, True Heaven will be realized." (1965.2.13)

(B). Missionary Outreach to Communist Countries

From 1968, missionary activities started in Czechoslovakia; 100 members were witnessed to in five years. They began to receive persecution from the communist government, and 25 members were imprisoned. One young sister lost her life during the interrogation.

① "You must know that there are Unification Church members who are going into the [Soviet Union and its satellite nations in Eastern Europe], and even right now they are fighting. Many members are in prison. I received a report that one member got a death sentence. From a confidential position, I have to look at the dangerous situation of our members, and still I have to order them to march forward, pledging tomorrow's victory. You can say that my position is miserable. However, we must march forward in order

to complete God's providence." (1981.4.12)

② "I assigned Unification members to the [Soviet Union and its satellite nations in Eastern Europe]. In Poland, the Unification Church received recognition, even when the nation still could not become independent. We supported all the important figures and built up a foundation that can withstand the Soviet Union. At that time, how many of the missionaries offered their blood and tears? One time, I received a report that a member had been sentenced to death. I, the founder of the Unification Church, stayed up all night in tears: "If those people had never met me ... they would not have died the way they did."

They crossed the borders and followed the teacher whom they had never met, and at the end of their life, they said, "I will go first." Facing east to Korea, they offered a prayer for my longevity. Do you understand my heart when I could not help them on their final path? I had to march forward, day and night, even though I knew the heart of Heaven, feeling sorrow for them being captured and receiving torture in front of the devil." (1990.4.30)

③ "We began to refer to our mission work in the communist countries of Eastern Europe as "Mission Butterfly." A larva must go through a long period of suffering before it can grow wings and become a butterfly, and we felt that this was similar to the suffering of our underground missionaries working in communist countries. Missionary work in the communist bloc was extremely dangerous. Once you are caught by the Communist Party, you will be dragged away by the collar.

People who went as missionaries to communist countries could not even tell their parents where they were going. Their parents knew well the dangers of going to such countries and would never give permission for their children to go. Gunther Wurzer [from Austria, the first underground missionary in the Soviet Union] was discovered by the KGB and deported. In Romania, where the dictatorship of Nicolae Ceaușescu was at its height of power, the secret police were constantly following and intercepting the telephone calls of our missionaries.

It was as if the missionaries had gone into the lion's den. The number of missionaries going to communist countries, however, kept growing. Then in 1973, there was a terrible incident in Czechoslovakia where thirty of our members were taken into custody. One member, Marie Zivna, lost her life while in prison at the young age of twenty-four. She was the first martyr who died while conducting missionary work in a communist country. In the following year, another person lost his life in prison.

Each time I heard that one of our members had died in jail, my entire body froze. I could not speak or eat. I couldn't even pray. I just sat motionless for a while, unable to do anything. It was as if my body had turned to stone. If those people had never met me, or never heard what I taught, they never would have found themselves in a cold and lonely jail cell, and they never would have died the way they did.

When they died, they suffered in my place. I asked myself, "Is my life worth so much that it could be exchanged for theirs? How am I going to take on the responsibility for the evangelization of the communist bloc that they were bearing in my place?" I could not speak. I fell into sorrow that seemed to have no end, as if I had been thrown into deep water.

Then I saw Marie Zivna before me in the form of a yellow butterfly. The yellow butterfly that had escaped Czechoslovakia's prison fluttered its wings as if to tell me to be strong and to stand up. By carrying on her missionary activities at the risk of her life, Marie truly had been transformed from being a caterpillar to being a beautiful butterfly." (As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen, Page 167)

(C). Ronald Reagan's Victory in the US Presidential Election in 1980

(D). The Role of The Washington Times in the Fall of the Soviet Union

① Testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak

"The important battle, which was the best accomplishment of the Reagan administration and the last straw to dismantle the Soviet Union, had begun. President Reagan was able to push through the historical policy SDI (Strategic Defense Initiative), the so-called "Star Wars" program, unveiled on March 23, 1983, by the strong advocacy of *The Washington Times* pressing down the vicious liberal media. ...

When this system is completed, no matter how many nuclear weapons the Soviet Union has, they would be useless. In this way the Soviet Union has to abandon its strategy to conquer the world.

(However,) at this time, the media argued that the astronomical numbers for the budget would bankrupt the government. The biggest headache for President Reagan was how to convince the US Congress in order to get the necessary budget. The majority of members of Congress were Democrats. Rev. Moon made a decision, looking at this situation. He stated that *The Washington Times* was created for the sake of situations like this. *The Washington Times* must stand up and support this issue with its full strength. First, *The Times* educated the American public about the High Frontier project proposed by General Daniel O. Graham.

After that, *The Times* criticized the Soviet KGB and the liberal American media's agenda straightforwardly and went on to expose the Soviets' plots one after the other. And, *The Times* denounced the Democrat-led Congress. *The Times* succeeded in a series of media battles, and a new American public opinion was formed. President Reagan was able to announce in a TV broadcast on March 23, 1983, that the High

Frontier system would be changed to SDI, and it became the national security system.

Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev had to change "the strategy of world communization" to "the strategy for the mutual existence of the US and Soviet Union." Ultimately, SDI led the Soviet Union to end the Cold War. The Soviet Union was cornered and launched the policies of *glasnost* (transparency) and *perestroika* (restructuring) and made a military disarmament policy. From that time on, the countdown for the fall of the Soviet Union had begun."

② "On November 9, 1989, the Berlin Wall fell. Finally, in December of 1991, the communist Soviet Union disappeared from the face of the earth. I do not think this is all due to the work of *The Washington Times*. I think this is unmistakably the result of something that needed to happen in God's providential history. God used *The Washington Times* as a tool to end the power of dictatorship, communism, the existence of which was unprecedented in history. *The Times* took a crucial role to free the thousands of citizens who were under oppression." (1992.8.22)

(E). The Providence at the Seoul Olympics (1988.9.17-10.2)

① "At the time of the 1988 Olympics, I made a condition to make complete unity of the athletes who participated as the second generation of Cain, representing the world of the body, and the Unification Church missionaries who stood in the position of Abel centering on True Parents, representing the world of the mind." (1991.2.17)

② "During the period of the Olympics, missionaries visited their mission country's embassy and supported the athletes from that country. True Father helped to bring the external Cain and internal Abel to unite in harmony. Moreover, True Father invested a lot and gave those foreign athletes drinks and memorable gifts, and also he invited the medalists and coaches to meet with him to give them encouragement. Especially True Father treated athletes from the communist bloc with a loving heart and with substantial gifts." (True Mother, 1992.8.26)

(F). Proclamation of the Foundation Day of the Nation of the Unified World (1988.10.3)

① "I proclaim *Kae-Cheon Jeol* for the unification of North and South, unification of the world, the day of unification of heaven on earth and heaven in heaven ... for the Nation of the Unified World to liberate all nations." (1988.10.3)

② "This year is the 4,321st year, according to the Korean history which originated 4,300 years ago. Teacher proclaimed the Foundation Day of the Nation of the Unified World, *Kae-Cheon Jeol*, on October 3, and that is exactly 4321." (1988.10.29)

(G). The 6,500 (6,516) Couples International Blessing as a Cross-Cultural Blessing (1988.10.30 Yongin, Korea)

① "Japanese people dislike Korean people the most, and Korean people dislike Japanese the most. Throughout the long history, they thought of each other as enemies. The point is how to destroy the wall. It is not possible in the realm of heart of the fallen world. The impossible thing is becoming possible now. Through the power of the true realm of heart, this phenomenon is happening." (1988.10.29)

(H). Proclamation of Pal Jeong Shik, Kodiak, Alaska (1989.8.31)

① "On August 31 we welcomed the age of restoration of eldersonship, and we were able to attend True Parents on the victorious foundation. True Parents' love can forgive all the people of the historical ages in which brothers made mistakes. The eldersonship was restored, and since True Parents can embrace in the realm of the Parents' love, the history of wars and struggles disappeared. We have entered the age of love and indemnity in which that no longer would be necessary. For this reason, I proclaimed the Ceremony for the Settlement of the Eight Stages (*Pal Jeong Shik*)." (1989.10.3)

② "We are coming to the end of the providential age of restoration of the eldersonship and entering the providential age of restoration of parenthood; then kingship will be restored and God's heavenly authority will be established in heaven and earth." (1989.8.20)

③ "There are eight horizontal stages and eight vertical stages. Therefore I unified both ways and proclaimed "the settlement." " (1989.10.4)

④ "When I went to Kodiak, Alaska, the North Star, though far away, was right above. I proclaimed *Pal Jeong Shik* at a point on earth closest to the North Star. I broke down all the barriers between the earthly hell and the Heavenly Kingdom, both the vertical and horizontal obstructions. I broke down the walls in the human world that block individuals, families, tribes, people, nations the world and cosmos." (1989.10.8)

⑤ "The providential age to restore the eldersonship was prior to the completion of the Ceremony for the Settlement of the Eight Stages. By restoring the authority of the elder son to the side of Heaven, we entered the realm of the worldwide summit in which Satan is no longer able to oppose us." (1989.10.4)

(I). Proclamation of Heavenly Parentism (1989.9.1 Kodiak, Alaska)

① "On the foundation of having proclaimed the Ceremony for the Settlement of the Eight Stages, True Parents proclaimed Heavenly Parentism on September 1, 1989." (1989.10.4)

② "There are no parents in the democracy of America; only brothers are fighting with each other.

Democracy is falling, and we need Heavenly Parentism instead of democracy. The age of Heavenly Parentism is the age without enemies." (1989.9.3)

(J). The Providence for the Fall of the Communist World

(a). The Fall of the Berlin Wall (1989.11.9)

On November 9, 1989, the Berlin Wall fell. On December 2 and 3, 1989, at the Malta Summit, Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev and U.S. President George H.W. Bush announced the end of the Cold War.

① "In 1985, Mr. Gorbachev became the leader of the Soviet Union, and a series of reforms took place. He encouraged freedom of speech, and he carried out the reorganization of the Soviet economic system. More importantly, he nullified the Brezhnev Doctrine. ... A few months later, we witnessed the democratization of Poland, Hungary, East Germany, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, and even Romania. Following these events, the fall of the Berlin Wall, which was the symbol of struggle between East and West, took place. At the same time, the new age of reconciliation has been opened up." (1990.2.2)

(K). Moscow Rally (1990.4.10-4.13)

11th World Media Conference 3rd Summit Council for World Peace 9th Conference of the Association for the Unity of Latin America* "Moscow Rally" is the general term for these conferences.

On April 11, 1990, Rev. and Mrs. Moon had a private meeting with President Gorbachev.

① "Yesterday I had a very meaningful meeting with President Gorbachev. ... I promised him that I will help his plan for peace in many ways. I also told him that the secret for the success of the Soviet Union is to place God in the center of every endeavor. ... When God supports him, he can accomplish his mission. As a religious leader, I firmly believe a God-centered world offers a solution to all problems; atheistic theories, centered on humans, bring disaster and self-destruction in the end.

This is the universal truth beyond the difference of East and West. ... I hope sincerely that you will become one with this principle. Let us march together to support *glasnost* and *perestroika* in the Soviet Union. Let us work together for lasting world peace." (1990.4.12, Closing Remarks)

② "The Testimony of Former Japanese Unification Church President Hideo Oyamada

"I heard that Rev. Moon will look at letters without return addresses every year on the last day of the year. These are the many letters from the members in the Soviet bloc missions. When the members cried from their heart, like a little child seeking their parents, Rev. Moon would shed tears and make a new determination for the New Year. So this Moscow Rally is like the fulfillment of the day that God listened to Rev. Moon's desperate prayer." (*Rev. Moon and the New Soviet Revolution*, Pages 100-101)

③ "After completing my weeklong stay in the Soviet Union, I shed tears. When I left I said, "Moscow, goodbye. I will be back. I will return before you I know it; I will send my representatives." Then, as I left, I heard a voice. It was the voice of the countless spirits from the Soviet Union who are in the spirit world. They said, "Please come back." (1990.4.29 *Chambumo Gyeong*, Page 892)

④ "Through the Moscow Rally, the worldwide restoration of eldersonship was completed." (T. M. 1991.9.18)

(L). The Process of the Fall of the Soviet Union

After a bilateral summit between South Korea and the Soviet Union in June 1990, in September the two nations signed an agreement to open diplomatic relations. In the same month, the first North-South summit conference was realized, and in September 1991 both North and South Korea joined the United Nations. On December 8, 1991, the presidents of Russia, Ukraine and Belarus signed accords declaring the end of the Soviet Union. On the 21st, eleven Soviet republics joined Russia, Ukraine and Belarus in the newly formed Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS). On the 26th, the end of the Soviet Union was confirmed at the final meeting of the Supreme Soviet.

(M). The Visit to the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (1991.11.30-12.7)

① "In the year 1991, even when it was such a serious moment to go and negotiate with Kim Il Sung in order to end the Cold War era, I stopped in Hawaii to offer *Jeongseong* (devotion) first. (Establishment of the Foundation of Faith)" (2007.3.17)

(a). "God's Order" for the Visit to North Korea under the Providential Crisis

① Testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak:

"As long as North Korea continues its nuclear weapons development plan, the American hardliners will receive the support of the general public. Therefore, abandoning nuclear weapons development is the only way for North Korea to survive. It was crucial that North Korea understand that there is no other option. This is the biggest reason why Rev. Sun Myung Moon visited North Korea." (*Messiah*, Volume 2, Page 298)

(b). 1991.11.30, Arrival in Pyongyang

① Testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak

"A special flight arrived at Pyongyang's Sunan International Airport. Chairman Yoon then led Reverend

Moon over to where his family was waiting. A number of relatives were gathered there, including those he had last seen some forty-eight years earlier, such as his elder sister, Hyo Soon Moon (73), his younger sister Hyo Son Moon (64), his sister-in-law Chi Sook Ji (Reverend Moon's elder brother's wife, 69), and his nephew Byung Hyun Moon (49). They held onto Reverend Moon's sleeves and buried their faces against his chest, weeping loudly." (*Messiah, Volume 2, Pages 309-310*)

② "At Pyongyang's Sunan Airport family members who I have not seen for 48 years were there to greet me. My younger sisters, who used to be as beautiful as flowers, had become grandmothers entering their senior years. They grasped my hands, creased their eyebrows and began to cry wildly. My older sister, now more than seventy, grabbed me by the shoulders and cried. I, however, did not cry. "Please," I said, "don't do this. It's important for me to meet my family, but I came to do God's work. Please don't do this. Get hold of yourselves." Inside my heart, I was shedding tears like a waterfall. I was seeing my sisters for the first time in more than forty years, but I could not embrace them and cry with them. I maintained control of my heart, and made my way to our place of lodging." (As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen p. 258-259) (18-105)

(c). (1991.12.2) Meeting at the Mahn Soo Dae Assembly Hall

① Testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak

"On the third day, the prepared schedule called for talks at the Mahn Soo Dae Assembly Hall between Reverend Moon and Committee Chairman Yoon, Deputy Premier Kim, and other North Korean officials. Committee Chairman Yoon began to speak first. He extolled the profundity of the *Juche* ideology and the virtues of Leader Kim Il Sung as a great revolutionary. He expounded on why the *Juche* philosophy, which holds human beings as the central value, is a practical philosophy, why it is the highest of all truths, and how North Korea was moving ahead with success after success under *Juche*. Reverend Moon listened to everything carefully. As soon as Mr. Yoon completed his speech, Reverend Moon turned to me and said, 'Bo Hi, you testify to them, all right ?'

"This is my chance,' I thought, opening a binder of notes and documents I had prepared for just such an occasion. Pouring out my heart, I wove the story of Reverend Moon's life, of his ideals and his many achievements across the globe. ... When I finished my testimony, they broke out in loud applause. ... But then it happened. Reverend Moon, who was sitting next to me, stood up all of a sudden. Reverend Moon began to summarize the Unification Principle. For a moment, everything was all right. Presently, however, with perspiration pouring out, Reverend Moon was roaring away as if he were speaking before a huge audience at a rally.

"What's all this about the *Juche* ideology? You're telling me the *Juche* ideology is an ideology centered on humans? How the heck can human beings be the center of the universe? Don't you know that human beings are just another kind of created being? Human beings are not the Creator! They aren't! Have you got that, Chairman Yoon? They're created beings, created, I tell you! So, above human beings, you have God. God exists on a higher level than human beings! But you don't even know that. ... Hey! Chairman Yoon! Do you get it? I'm asking you if you get it! Why don't you answer?' I felt like my heart would stop.

"Reverend Moon had spoken like this for about an hour and a half, and by now it was well past noon. No one clapped. ... At the luncheon table, it was just our small group from the Unification Movement. 'Father,' I said quietly. 'I think you had better forget about meeting Kim Il Sung.' To this, Reverend Moon's words fell like a lightning bolt. 'Did I come here just to meet Kim Il Sung? I tell you, I came here to speak the truth.'" (*Messiah, Volume 2, Page 349*)

② "The standard will not be acceptable, if you are just checking the response of the person and compromise due to the circumstances. You cannot make restoration through indemnity in that way. I do not speak in my name; I speak in the name of God." (1992.1.20)

③ "If you can totally stand as the object partner of God, the subject partner, heavenly fortune will save you." (1995.8.30)

④ "When you think that you fell down from a high cliff to the sea and died, you realize that you are standing in the middle of a plain. That happens a lot." (1967.6.12)

(d). December 5, 1991. Visit to Rev. Moon's childhood home in his hometown of Jeongju

① Testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak:

"A motorcade took us to Songsa-ri near Deokeon-myeon, in Jeong Ju-Gun, Pyeong An Puk Do. ... Presently the house where Reverend Moon was born appeared. It was a large, tile-roofed house. ... Now, all that was left was the *an-ch'ae*, the inner quarters where the women customarily live. That was the most important part of the house, however. That was where Reverend Moon had been born.

"Our entire group entered the *an-bang*, the inner rooms. He touched the floor with his fingers and went to sit at the place where the chimney flues entered under the *ondol* flooring. ... "OK. Let's pray," said Reverend Moon. He began to pray, and Mrs. Moon dabbed at her eyes with a handkerchief. This was not an ordinary prayer, but a prayer of determination that he would devote the rest of his life to accomplishing both national reunification and true world peace.

"He also offered thanks, from the bottom of his heart, for his miraculous survival through so much suffering,

for so many incredible victories, from the time that God gave him birth in this house. ... It was a prayer of gratitude and determination that welled up from a realization that, if not for divine protection, he never would have been able to achieve such a day as this. The prayer enveloped us in a sense of solemnity and drew tears from each one.

"Our group took some commemorative photographs, then moved on to the place where Reverend Moon's parents were buried. The grave was close by. On the way ... Harvest time had already passed. Unable to simply pass by, Reverend Moon walked into the field and had a photo taken together with Mrs. Moon.

"At the grave of Reverend Moon's parents, we found a gravestone standing in position, and a stone offering table in front of the grave mound. ... Reverend Moon laid a bouquet of flowers on the stone table, after which his wife did the same. After a few moments of silent prayer, Reverend Moon went over to the grave mound and, speaking softly, gently stroked the turf that covered it." (*Messiah, Volume 2, Page 357*)

② "I cannot forget that incident when I chased out my parent in front of me. ... When I went to North Korea, I could not shed tears in front of the grave of my mother who visited her son weeping. ... I prayed, "When I come here after unifying Korea, I will fulfill my duty as a filial son and take responsibility for your graves. I will attend you." ... As I saw my older and younger sisters burst out crying, However, I had to control my heart." (1994.11.3)

(e). (1991. 12. 6) Meeting with then-President Kim Il-Sung

① Testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak:

"When Chairman Yoon and Deputy Premier Kim were called in for a consultation with Kim Jong Il, they not only reported what had happened in detail but also criticized Reverend Moon's insolence and rudeness. After Secretary Kim had listened quietly to the whole story, his response was totally unexpected. 'Really? What an interesting fellow! Reverend Moon, mmm. ... Now that's what I call honesty. He's got guts, too. Yes, he is really something! A big man! The more I think about it, the more interesting he sounds. I'll report to the Leader and get him to meet this Reverend.'

"Our cars drove through the gates of the presidential residence and pulled up at the front entrance. No sooner had Reverend Moon stepped from his car and walked in but he was greeted by the enigmatic President Kim. As soon as Reverend Moon saw the North Korean president, he warmly embraced him. For his part, President Kim also embraced Reverend Moon effortlessly. ... This meeting was not the meeting of two enemies. No, it was a meeting of long-lost brothers. The two men held each other's gaze for a long moment.

"Even now, when I look at a photograph of that embrace, I am moved. ... Later, as I was thinking about that moment, I asked Reverend Moon about it. 'Abonim [Father], isn't Kim Il Sung your sworn enemy? How could you just embrace him so naturally and warmly?' Reverend Moon's answer was simple. 'I met him with a parent's heart. In true love, there is no such concept as "enemy."' In truth, that one scene changed my life quite dramatically. ... " (*Messiah, Volume 2, Pages 365-366*)

② "President Kim Il-sung said that he gathered all the members of the party and told them, "I do not consider Chairman Moon as my enemy, so understand that." [President Kim said that he] educated them. Also, right now all the books in the country have it recorded that "Chairman Moon is the worst person," so [President Kim said he] ordered them to erase all and change it to "the person of the most goodness." [President Kim said,] "You can go back without worries." (1992.2.10)

(f). 1991.12.7 — "Statement by Reverend Sun Myung Moon upon Arriving in Beijing"

① "I have just returned, together with my wife, from Pyongyang, where we went at the invitation of the North Korean government. It was a historic opportunity for me, having left North Korea in December 1950, making it forty years and eleven months since I was last there. ... This time, however, I went to North Korea in the spirit of true love in my capacity as founder of the Unification Church. The task that stands before Koreans today is national reunification. This is our destiny, a sacred task that we must devote our lives to fulfill. It is my hope that from this point on, all seventy million Koreans, both North and South, will put an end to struggle and conflict, and stand forward to revive our ethnic unity through reconciliation and love. ... "

(g). Holy Pilgrimages to Jeongju, Starting from 1992

① "I asked Kim Il-sung to open our hometown to the public. I asked him to [also] make Heungnam available for visiting as a place of education during seminars." (1992.1.26)

(O). The Providence toward the Realization of North-South Summit

1994.7.8 President Kim Il-sung dies.
1998.5.2-12 The Little Angels give three performances in Pyongyang
2000.2.21-3.12 Rallies for the Unification of North and South Korea are held at 21 locations.
2000.5.24-30 Pyongyang youth performers give six shows in Seoul.
2000.6.13-15 North-South Korean Peninsula Summit is held in Pyongyang.
2002.9.17 Japan-North Korea Summit is held in Pyongyang.

The condition to restore the eldersonship in the horizontal eight-stages course from the individual level to the cosmic level was established through the providence up until 1991.

① “The restoration of the eldersonship centered on America and the Soviet Union was fulfilled. Next, True Mother is in the position for the restoration.” (1991.11.23)
Through this, the providence for the restoration of the eldersonship was completed.

3. The Providence for Restoration of Adam-ship and Eve-ship from the People's Level

There was a providence to restore the substantial Canaan by 1992 through creating the tribal foundation after the Holy Wedding of True Parents in 1960 and the expansion of blessed families, especially through the Home Church and the tribal messiah providence. However, this providence is also prolonged. However, if the Foundation for the Messiah is established, the Messiah — meaning Adam — can come and then restore and re-create Eve to be the True Mother. And through this process, Adam-ship and Eve-ship will be restored. Until now, the restoration of Adam-ship and Eve-ship and the restoration of Parenthood were only on the level of individual and family. But we entered the stage wherein we can make the proclamation of each restoration of the Adam-ship and Eve-ship and True Parents on the other horizontal eight stages by restoring the eldersonship.

① “In the Unification Church we attend True Parents, but that has not gone beyond the nation and the world. This is why we are expanding the attendance of True Parents from the nation to the world, and even into the spirit world.” (1983.3.1)

(1) Proclamation of the Lord at the Second Advent and True Parents

(A). Proclamation of the True Parents of Heaven and Earth (1990.2.27)

True Father spoke at a “Rally for Welcoming True Parents” in six cities in Korea from February 20 to 25, 1990. On this foundation, the Proclamation of the Parents of Heaven and Earth was made at Hannam-dong house in Seoul on 1990.2.27.

① “This is the first time Teacher (Rev. Moon) was proclaimed to be True Parents. The Messiah is the savior, but the Messiah is only the Father and not True Parents. Does the word “Messiah” contain “mother”? It does not. Therefore he returns to seek the mother. The word “Parents” only appeared in the age of the Second Advent.” (1990.2.27)

② “In order to proclaim True Parents throughout the world, I have had to accomplish my mission as the True Parents at all stages: the individual, family, tribe, people, nation, world and cosmos. I have had to reach the point where God himself could acknowledge True Parents and where True Parents themselves could acknowledge True Parents.” (1990.5.20)

(B). Proclamation of the Lord of the Second Advent and True Parents

① “Korea is the place where the Lord of the Second Advent comes. The Lord of the Second Advent is Rev. Moon. Now I am clearly announcing this to the entire world.” (1992.7.3)

② “Rev. Moon is the Lord of the Second Advent, Rev. Moon is the Messiah, Rev. Moon is the True Father, and Rev. Moon is the savior. The time has come: You must research by mobilizing your clan and bringing history into play.” (1992.7.6)

③ “In Korea, people used to say, “Moon somebody of Unification Church is useless.” However, last July [1992], I made the proclamation of the Messiah and I proclaimed True Parents officially at the World Culture and Sports Festival.” (1992.11.10)

True Father proclaimed that he is the Lord of the Second Advent to the religious world, as the people-level Messiah, and he became the people-level Parent with True Mother.

(2) Declaration Ceremony of God's Eternal Blessing (Chil Il Jeol) 1991.7.1

① “God's eternal blessing could not be fulfilled because the false parents of humanity appeared. In order

to restore this through indemnity, it became necessary for the True Parents of humankind to appear and cleanse everything and to declare, "We now stand on the position to shout 'Mansei' for God's eternal blessing." (1992.7.1)

② "Through the Fall of Adam and Eve, God's blessing was not fulfilled. The family blessing was not fulfilled, and the people, nation, and world blessings were not fulfilled. In order to restore this through indemnity, Teacher (Rev. Moon) has been fighting alone." (1992.7.1)

The Lord of the Second Advent has advanced the providence of indemnity to transfer the satanic world, resulting from the Fall of Adam, to the world centered on God. Through this he could stand in the position of the world-level Adam and proclaim the Declaration Ceremony for God's Eternal Blessing. Hence, the providence to re-create the world-level mother had begun.

(3) The Establishment of Various Peace Federations

(A) Dedication of World Scripture (1991.8.15)

① "In 1991, we published the *World Scripture* by bringing together 40 religious scholars. They compared the teachings that appear in the sacred texts of Christianity, Islam, Buddhism and other major world religions. What they found was that the sacred texts of religions convey the same or similar teachings more than 70 percent of the time. ... They all seek the fundamental truths of the universe and try to understand the will of the Divine One. ...

They could talk about the things they have in common and take each other by the hand. Instead, they emphasize their differences and criticize one another. All religions in the world talk about peace and love. Yet they fight each other over peace and love. ... Our experience when compiling *World Scripture* leads us to believe that it is not the religions of the world that are in error but the ways the faiths are taught. Bad teachings of faith brings prejudice, and prejudice leads to conflict." (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Pages 240-241)

(B) Inaugural Assembly of the Inter-Religious Federation for World Peace (1991.8.27)

① "When, through the movement of the Inter-Religious Federation for World Peace, historic religious traditions harmoniously advance in practice toward world peace, they will lay the firm spiritual foundation for guiding the world, and help complete the ideal of peace centered on God's true love. When all the religions of the world move in one direction, the peace of a united world will come." (1991.8.27 *Pyeong Hwa Gyeong*, Page 460)

(C) Inaugural Assembly for the Federation for World Peace (1991.8.28)

① "Today's creation of the Federation for World Peace must be different from that of the League of Nations and the United Nations. Most important is that we must found this organization upon the true ideal and philosophy of lasting peace as well as the ideal of True Parents. In the final analysis, peace in God and with God is the newest level of awakening. This is therefore a refreshing new beginning toward the attainment of peace. The exclusion of God from human efforts for peace is the core reason for their failure. Therefore we shall make God the center of this movement, and the dynamics of this movement will be true love." (1991.8.28)

True Father became the chair of the Inter-Religious Federation for World Peace and the Federation for World Peace and made a start as Adam on the people's level, national level and world level.

(4) Beginning of the Providence Centered on True Mother

(A). Restoration of World-Level Eve

① "Up until now, it's taken thousands and thousands of years for God to find only one man, Adam. ... In this time, Father stands in that position. Mother is horizontally on the same level. Mother is proclaiming all over the world." (1992.4.26)

② "Until now True Mother had followed behind Teacher, but after making this proclamation, Eve-ship was established for the first time and the Parentship was established." (1992.4.13)

③ "The re-creation of a woman is centered on a heavenly man in the same way that the creation of a woman was centered on Adam. The realm of completion of woman on the individual level, the realm of completion of woman on the tribe level, the people's level, the nation level and the realm of completion of woman on the world level are created centered on the one who represented. The person who accomplished that is True Mother. She followed right behind Teacher. True Mother was shielded behind and Teacher fought. Since the Fall caused the reversal of dominion, Adam has to take responsibility. ... After the elder brother fulfilled his responsibility, following him is the way of a younger sister and the way of a daughter." (1992.7.1)

(B). National-Level, World-Level Eve Nation of Japan

(a). Incomplete Mission of the National-Level Eve Nation of Japan

Through making the condition of separation in the womb by uniting Mindan and Chongryon, which are in

the position of Abel and Cain inside the Eve nation of Japan, the Eve nation's mission to give rebirth to the Adam nation (through the unification of North and South) was difficult to fulfill. Moreover, if Japan, which was to fulfill the mission of giving rebirth to the Adam nation, does not allow the entrance of True Father, Japan will not be appointed as the Eve nation.

① "Chongryon of North Korea and Mindan of South Korea ... Japan must digest them. In order to digest them, Japan needed to become one with Father. And these two countries of one race must become one. As the Eve nation welcomes Teacher wholeheartedly, the nation can become one with Teacher. In this way, Adam and Eve can become one. Without uniting Chongryon and Mindan, the Eve nation cannot be elected. Through the unity of Chongryon and Mindan, North and South Korea automatically can become one. ... And when Eve connects the tradition of the True Parents to the Korean Peninsula, the realm of the unification of Korea and Japan will be created." (1992.4.3)

(b). Non-Completion by Japan of the Mission as the World-Level Eve Nation

The mission to give rebirth and education to the world-level Abel nation of America and the world-level Cain nations in Europe, centered on Germany, belonged to the world-level Eve nation of Japan. Also, the mission to support the communist world after its fall belonged to Japan. However she failed to establish the national foundation to do those missions.

A. True Father Enters Japan for the First Time in 13½ Years (1992.3.26-4.1)

In 1992, because True Father was allowed to enter Japan, it became possible to keep Japan as the Eve nation and continue the providence.

(C). True Mother as the World-Level True Mother

(a). Inauguration of the Women's Federation for World Peace (1992.4.10)

On April 10, 1992, the inauguration of the Women's Federation for World Peace was held and True Mother became the president. Through this, True Mother stood in the position of the national-level and world-level Eve.

① "April 10 was the day True Mother restored Eve's failure totally and made the proclamation to go beyond the indemnity representing Japanese women. ...

Therefore, Women's Federation was started from Japan and Korea, then connected to the world-level rallies. Its purpose contains the idea of restoring the kingdom on earth more than the Garden of Eden, through the creation of ideal families by the future humanity."

(1992.5.11)

② "After World War II, Christianity — in the bride-religion realm — could not fulfill its responsibility. So today, the economic realm of the entire world came to Japan. Therefore, the women of the whole world should be connected centering on Japan, representing the Eve nation." (1992.2.9)

(b). True Mother's World Speaking Tours Launching WFWP

- 1992.5.11-6.2 21 cities in Korea
- 9.24-10.6 10 cities in Japan
- 10.20-10.27 8 cities in the US
- 11.11-11.18 8 cities in Europe:

Germany 2 cities, England 2 cities, France 2 cities, Italy 2 cities

- Later on in Russia, Australia, New Zealand, Philippines and China

① "Until 1992, Teacher was alone. True Mother could not stand next to me. Without making the condition to unite the Christian cultural realm through the unity of Catholicism and Protestantism after passing the 40-year period, True Mother was not able to stand next to me." (1997.1.1)

② "Catholicism and Protestantism were connected to True Mother as Cain and Abel in 1992. This foundation was connected to True Father and to God, and the four-position foundation was formed vertically and horizontally centered on God. Through this occurrence, the liberation of the world and all humanity started. Then within seven years, Satan's lineage will be cut off by providing the Blessing to all humankind. This is the restoration of the 7-year course from 1945." (1998.9.20)

In this way, the providence of restoration of Adam-ship and Eve-ship was victorious on the horizontal seventh stage, except for the eighth stage.

4. The Providence for Restoration of Parentship on the Levels of People, Nation, World and Cosmos (1992-1999)

(1) The Providence for Restoration of Parentship on the World Level

① “After bringing the victory on the providence of Cain and Abel, the providence of Adam and Eve means that the creation of a family is possible. Today’s world is divided into the free world on the Abel side and the communist world on the Cain side. After these two worlds become one, the one world centering on the Parents of humankind will be realized.” (1979.1.1)

(2) The Providence toward the Completed Testament Age

(A). The Start of the Completed Testament Age

① “The Old Testament Age and the New Testament Age passed, and the Completed Testament Age came. Originally, in 1952, after the end of World War II, the foundation should have been established, but after 40 years, it was concluded. Then the Completed Testament Age started.” (1993.1.17)

② “1993 was the year that “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age” was proclaimed, and it was the historical turning point and the time to go beyond the 40 years. Hence, it transcended to the age of a great turning point, centering on three years. Therefore, True Parents who stood ahead took all the responsibility.” (1994.1.1)

③ “Centering on 1992, we proclaimed the Messiah and the True Parents to the entire world. Then, centering on America, we announced “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age” from May 13, 1993.” (1993.8.3)

(3) Beginning of the World-Level Blessing

- 1992.8.25 World Culture and Sports Festival (Korea)
- The 30,000 Couples International Marriage Blessing

① “A Lord had come. ... True Parents settled vertically on earth and bore sons and daughters and horizontally placed thousands of tribes. This is the beginning of the Completed Testament Age.” (1993.1.3)

② “In 1992, we blessed 30,000 couples. ... In 1952, I was supposed to open the era of the world-wide providence and give the world-level Blessing centered on True Parents. After 40 years, the marriage of 30,000 couples took place because the age of world-level Blessing had come. This Blessing is on the world level and the formation stage.” (1996.1.1)

(4) The Providence of the World Speaking Tour Centered on True Parents

The nations of the world need to be reborn, just as a fallen person needs to be reborn through the True Parents of Humankind. For this purpose, the Providence of the World Speaking Tour centered on True Parents began. Also, the speaking tours to educate those reborn nations and to pass down the new victorious realm of True Parents were conducted. Then the speaking tours to start the world-level providence and the speaking tours to restore the Parentship took place.

① “You must go inside True Mother’s belly and become one at the place where Teacher and True Mother love each other. You will become one by going through the original palace of love, the original palace of life, the original palace of lineage, the original palace of amnion and placenta, and it becomes the condition to be engrafted with the seeds of children that were dormant inside the bone marrow of unfallen Adam before his wedding.” (1993.10.11)

(A). The Providence of the World Speaking Tour in 1993

(a). 5.13-5.24 True Father’s speaking tour “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age” visits 12 cities in the US.

(b). True Mother speaks in America “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age”

5.26.-6.28, 21 cities 7.10.-7.31, 23 cities August 1993, 9 cities

(c). 7.28, At the Dirksen Senate Office Building in Washington, D.C., True Mother gives the speech “God, Women and True Family”

(d). 9.7 At the United Nations headquarters in New York, True Mother gives the speech “God, Women and World Peace.”

(e). 9.11.-9.30 True Mother gives the speech “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age” in 27 cities of Japan.

On 9.14 she gives the speech before Japanese members of congress as a condition for the Eve nation.

(f). 10.4-10.31 True Mother visits 40 universities in Korea, giving the speech “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age.”

(g). 10.31 True Mother visits Korea’s National Assembly, giving the speech “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age.”

(h). 11.2.-12.22 True Mother’s world speaking tour: She gives the speech “True Parents and the Completed Testament Age” in 43 cities in 40 nations.

(5) The Mission of Japan as the World-Level Eve Nation

The new beginning as the world-level mother nation since True Father's visit to Japan

① "Teacher had invested all his mind and body and risking his life to make Japan the Eve nation. ... You must become Teacher's object partner; otherwise the position of mother that gives resurrection by giving birth will not be established forever. Rev. Moon's situation is sorrowful. He can only appeal to Japanese but not to Koreans. God's situation is sorrowful." (1995.1.19)

② "Six million Japanese women all must become the representatives of True Mother. You must become one with her. You must inherit her hardship and live a life that can experience hers. It is something that cannot be taught. You must have the realm of heart that when she lives her life shedding tears, you also shed tears." (1993.10.11)

(A). The Mission for the Birth of the Adam Nation

① "Eve as a mother needs to give rebirth to Cain and Abel. Therefore, inside Japan there are *Mindanao* [(the pro-South) Korean Residents Union in Japan] and *Chongryon* [(the pro-North) General Association of Korean Residents in Japan] for the past 50 years after the war. Therefore, Japan as the Eve nation first must unite these two groups into one and unite the Adam nation to become one. And to create the Pacific Rim cultural sphere for world peace by embracing both the Asian cultural sphere and the Western cultural sphere." (1993.9.14)

② "Japan cannot stand in the position of Eve on the completion level without fulfilling the mission to unite *Mindanao* and *Chongryon* in her womb into one with love. ... Through uniting the 600,000 people, Japanese people become Cain and create oneness. And women are the ones who will create the oneness. This is the mission of the mother. Through uniting Cain and Abel in her womb, the Eve nation can become the object partner of the Adam nation. This is why we are starting North-South unification from Tokyo." (1995.1.19)

(B). The Mission for the Rebirth and Growth of Nations of the World

① "In order to fulfill the mission of mother nation, women must receive the wishes of their husbands and guide the children in a good direction. Women can give birth to babies in the world and make their nation a God-centered nation." (1998.8.28)

② "When minorities can receive equal benefit from the system and from the civilization, and when advanced nations supply the less-advanced nations with technology, loving them through helping them become economically independent, instead of exploiting them, humankind will eliminate war and starvation. Because God's love can blossom and bear fruit to establish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth in such an environment, the Unification Church focuses on such activities." (*Blessed Family and Ideal Kingdom I*)

③ "I have called you to plant a new realm of heart [*Shimjeong*] on the heartistic [*Shimjeong*] standard. ... [T]hrough witnessing ... you will establish the tradition of *Shimjeong*. ... You invest everything to love Cain; you have to enter the realm of *Shimjeong* to re-create. The wives in the position of restored Eve must do this; otherwise you cannot seek the realm of peace." (1993.4.21)

④ "Each family of the blessed families has a mission to restore the world. ... Therefore, until the family restores the world, it has to become a sacrifice." (1983.5.13)

(C). Workshops for Japanese Members in America and Korea

(a). Workshop for Japanese women in Alaska (1993.8.9.-29)

(b). Workshop for Japanese men in America (1993.9.4.-9.8, attended True Mother's UN speech on 9.7)

(c). Workshop for Japanese women on Jeju Island (1993.10.6.-12.22)

(d). Workshop for Japanese women at Sutaek-dong (1994.3.10-11.20)

(e). Workshop for Japanese men at Sutaek-dong

(1995.1.11.-1.20)

(D). Japanese Women to the Worldwide Missions

(a). Japanese women (missionaries): 1,600 sent out to 160 nations (1994.1-)

(b). Japanese women (missionaries): 2,400 sent out to 35 nations in North, Central and South America (1996.11-)

(c). Japanese women (missionaries):
6,000 sent out to 150 nations (1997-)

(d). Japanese women (missionaries) 22,200

(e). Japanese women (missionaries)
36 X 194 nations (2009-)

Section 3: The Providence of Restoration Centering on the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification until 2000.

The third stage of the third Providence of Restoration was supposed to be the providence that True Parents and FFWPU could guide humanity to establish Cheon Il Guk through the tribal messiahs going to their hometowns.

1. The Providence of the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification from the Unification Church (1) 40th Anniversary of the Founding of HSA-UWC

1994.5.1 Promulgation of The Family Pledge (“My Pledge” to “The Family Pledge”)

1954.5.1-1994.5.1 The First 40-Year Course

Declaration of the Beginning of the Second 40-Year Course

1997.4.10 Declaration that the Unification Church (HSA-UWC) will henceforth be known as the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification

① “In 1996, we took down the old signs and started using the name Family Federation for World Peace.” (2003.2.6)

② “Centering on today, the 38th True Parents’ Day ... as of April 10, we should put aside the name Unification Church and instead work under the name of the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification.” (1997.4.8)

③ “From many, many years ago, I have lived in hope of seeing the day when we could take down the church sign, and I even prophesied about that day. Finally, in 1996, we took down the signs and started as the Family Federation for World Peace.” (2003.2.6)

(2) The Providence of the World Speaking Tour in 1995

(A). 5.16-6.7 *VIP banquets at four nations in South America*

(B). 6.19-7.7 *Speaking tour in Central and South America*

(C). 9.14-9.20 *True Mother visits five cities in Japan*

with the “True Family and I” speaking tour.

(D). 10.6.-11.2 *“True Family and I”: True Mother’s speaking tour in Korea*

(E). 10.21.-10.31 *“True Family and I”: True Father’s speaking tour in Korea*

(F). 11.5.-12.7 *“True Family and I”: True Father’s world speaking tour in 16 nations*

(3) The Providence of Blessing for Humanity in the World

(A). The Establishment of Heaven through Re-Creation of the True Family

① “You must start forming the heavenly ideal, centered on the family.” (*Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I*, Page 469)

② “The ideal of the Unification Church is family and to establish an ideal nation through re-creating the family.” (1979.3.28)

③ “The Blessing ceremony is not merely the marriage rite of a particular religious organization. It is the ceremony to give new life to a sick humanity, restoring the order of love and saving families from crisis. That is why the Unification Church chose “World Peace through Ideal Families” as the motto of this Blessing ceremony.” (1995.8.22)

(B). The Providence of the Blessing

The True Parents of Humankind needed the condition to transform fallen humankind, not only on earth but also in the spirit world, into the realm of God’s lineage through the Blessing.

1992.8.25 - First World Culture and Sports Festival (Korea)

The 30,000 Couples International Marriage Blessing (world-level vertical formation stage)

1995.4.7 - Blessed Families Declaration

World-Level Blessings (30,000, 360,000, 3.6 million, 360 million couples)

1995.8.25 - Second World Culture and Sports Festival (Korea)

The 360,000 Couples International Marriage Blessing (world-level vertical growth stage)

1997.11.29 - Third World Culture and Sports Festival (United States)

The 40 million couples (3.6 million + 36 million) International Marriage Blessing (world-level vertical completion stage)

(C). International Marriage Blessing

① "The quickest way to unite humankind into one family is by intermarriage between the different races. A man and a woman from two totally different culture realms and environments can come together centering on God's love. ... Such marriages inevitably will bring harmony and unity to the world. " (1977.9.11)

② "You will need to teach them without fail that the intercultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth, so that your families and clans all can join the holy ranks of those blessed through the intercultural marriage." (2006.3.16)

2. The Providence for Establishing the Model Nation of Interdependence and Mutual Prosperity

The True Parents of Humankind not only must give solutions for internal issues by true love and truth, but also must give solutions for the external issues in order to fulfill the responsibility for restoring world-level Parentship. The central providence for this purpose is the providence of the United Nations reformation for the sake of the mutual existence of all people; the ocean providence for the solution of food shortage; and the providence for the solution of the environment for the mutual existence of humankind and nature.

(1) The Providence for Establishing the Model Nation for East Asia

God's providence required the building of a model nation for the world in order to close the Age before Heaven by 2000. Originally the Adam nation on the unified Korean Peninsula was to be established in Asia.

(A). The providence for the unification of North and South

(B). The providence to unite Korea and Japan (Korea-Japan Tunnel)

(C). The providence of Korea, Japan and China

(D). The providence of Mongolian birthmarks

① "In order for Asia to exist mutually, a bloc system needed to be created. The age of politics centered on one nation must be ended. ... I think that the Unification Church must fulfill the role of mediator for connecting Japan, Korea and China." (1985.12.12)

② "The Soviet Union tried to take over Asia, centering on China, but it couldn't go beyond the racial barrier. Communism tried to take control of the world with Slavic race supremacy, but couldn't digest Chinese and Asians. There are always problems with the racial standard. America also could not go beyond Anglo-Saxon supremacy, even though America has been leading the organization of the system in the free world." (1988.2.18)

③ "The age of two nations will come to pass, and the age of one nation will pass. The age of a federation of nations will come. The [European Union] was created, and North and South America will come into the age of federations. Even Asia will enter the age of federations centering on [the Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation forum]. When you are going to enter the age of federations, the national boundaries have to be eliminated." (1998.12.30)

(2) The Failure of the Providence in East Asia

However, the unification of the North and South Korean Peninsula and the establishment of the model nation centering on the unity of Korea and Japan has not been realized.

① "The economy in Korea fell into a pit and everything else fell to its bottom." (1998.4.17)

② "The Republic of Korea could not unify North and South." (1995.1.1)

(3) The Providence for Restoration through Indemnity in South America for establishing the model nation of Mutual Existence and Mutual Prosperity

(A). Transfer of the providence to South America.

① "The Republic of Korea could not unify North and South, therefore I have to make another model nation. I have come to South America this time to fulfill the responsibility for creating one model nation beyond tribe, people, race and cultural and historical background. Before the world, there is no center on the level of individual, family, people, nation and world." (1995.1.1)

3.30.1995 Sao Paulo Declaration

Creation of the model ideal family through bringing the whole foundation of the 1st 40 year course (1954-1994) to South America

4.3.1995 Blessed Families Declaration,

New Hope Farm "Make this place a new Garden of Eden."

(a). The substantial indemnity course by True Parents

True Parents went through the indemnity course which the disciples could not fulfill (in their missions in East Asia) by going to Olimpo, Salobra and Perdido etc. in South America.

① "If I make a mistake in the education [of my disciples], I have to take responsibility. ... For each providence of Heaven, I am the man who becomes serious." (1975.12.30)

② "You must see how much hard work I did in the three years centered on South America." (1998.9.20)

③ "To secure adequate supplies of food at a low cost, humankind will need to develop the ocean. This and the great grasslands that are still in their prehistoric state are our final storehouses of wealth. This task, though, will not be easy. It will require us to go to places that are so hot and humid that moving around and working hard with a strong sense of dedication become very difficult. Developing the grasslands in tropical regions cannot be done without a love for humankind that is passionate and dedicated. ... I was in my seventies when I first went to Paraguay. ... At more than seventy years of age, I was taking on a task that people said was impossible." (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*)

④ "Pioneering Pantanal, from 5 in the morning until after 10 p.m., when it was dark. Even the time to return, checking to see, plus or minus compared to yesterday. If it was plus, I would return even 1 hour or 1 minute later. Tomorrow morning, I would wake up before 5 a.m. to make preparations. Every day I live to make plus so that God gets interested in it; I lived in a new way to make plus. Since I lived in this way, I could make the total conclusion of the entire providence for the Providence of Restoration." (1999.9.23)

(b). The Japanese National Messiahs' Indemnity Course in South America

A. Restoration through Indemnity for the Unfulfilled Mission of Establishing God's Nation in East Asia

The Providence of Restoration through Indemnity: restore the nation which Korea, Japan, the US and Europe could not restore in East Asia in order to start the Age after Heaven from 2001

① "I will establish a nation on the prepared land in South America. There is nothing more historic than this. I will place Japanese to be the people in charge. They will bring assets and technology from Japan to build a monorail, a high-speed railroad, and a highway all around. What is Pantanal development ? Japanese national messiahs, please take responsibility for the Pantanal." (1998.8.1)

② "I have guided the Ocean Providence day and night by making boats for several decades in order to save sons and daughter of God who are starving to death. When the Holy Ground called Pantanal is prepared as the forefront of the Ocean providence, Unification Church members must visit. You must guide your family to visit. This place became the original root ground that a tribe can head toward Heaven; your own entire tribe can build the nation." (1999.6.14)

B. Jardim 40-Day Workshop

1998.7.1 Dedication of the Ideal Family for World Peace Center (Jardim, Brazil)

1998.7.22 Special 40-Day Workshop for World Peace and Ideal Families (Jardim, Brazil)

The grace of forgiveness and the inheritance of the right to give the Blessing as the right of the fourth Adam

Three traditions of blessed families: Hoon Dok Hwe; blessing 16 to 180 couples; the Total Living Offering

C. Establishment of Hoon Dok Hwe (1997.10.13)

① "When I hear those words in Hoon Dok Hwe, I would get choked because I connected to the world of heart (*Shimjeong*). Tears flow down without me knowing. Hoon Dok Hwe has such a power. I spoke those words when I was in the gravest danger with my life at risk. I spoke those words with a heart that all but burst and spread into all corners of heaven and earth, and that is why those words are still imbued with the heart of Heaven and still alive with the cooperation of the spirit world. ... This means wherever you are, with that Word at the center, the spirit world can work the miracle of resurrection. You need to understand how serious this is. You must utilize the content of the Principle that Teacher explained. The spirit world is pleased with it. Where can you find the words that you can add and represent by yourself beyond the position of Teacher in the spirit world?" (1999.4.16)

② "Depending on who does Hoon Dok Hwe seriously, the cooperation of the spirit world will change." (1998.4.17)

③ "There is the spiritual standard that had resonated with the words of Teacher which were listened to seriously by the spirit world. When you stand in the object position to the words, you must realize the connection of spirit world that was listening a few decades ago could help you." (1998.3.28)

3. Providence of Vertical Eight Stages on the Cosmic Level

Originally the relationship between the spirit world (heaven) and the physical world (earth) is the relationship of subject partner and object partner. However in the providence of restoration it is the relationship of Cain and Abel.

(1) The Providence of Heavenly World, Spirit World as Cosmic-Level Cain

(A). Jeongsong (devotion) at Cheongpyeong

① “When I visited here the first time, I looked around and felt that the place is good. Then I decided to make a place to offer prayer. I started to pave the path of prayer where I would offer Jeongsong throughout my life.” (1971.8.13)

(B). Start of the Providence for the Salvation of Spirit World through the Ascension of Heung Jin Moon

(a). Restoration of Eldersonship in the Spirit World by Heung Jin Moon

Heung Jin Nim established the foundation of faith as Abel after his ascension; made unity with Jesus, who has the Eldersonship in the spirit world, and made the foundation of substance; then he established the Foundation for the Messiah in the spirit world. Through this, the condition for cooperation from the spirit world was made.

① “HeungJin Nim is the king of love. The restoration of Cain and Abel through the unity of Jesus and Heung Jin also makes returning resurrection possible. If the kings who ruled nations while on earth come back to earth and become one in heart with the kings who are currently ruling in those nations.” (1986.1.3)

(C). 1984.2.20 Holy Wedding of Heung Jin Moon

Heung Jin Nim came to stand in the position to represent True Father in the spirit world through the Holy Wedding with Hoon Sook Pak on the foundation of establishing the Foundation for the Messiah 50 days after his Seonghwa.

① “Heung Jin made the connection between the spirit world and the physical world through the Blessing with Hoon Sook Nim after 50 days of Seonghwa. He came to stand in the position of the Second Coming of Christ. He is the savior in the spirit world. ... And he is supporting True Parents through returning to the earth.” (1992.1.2)

(D). 1989.11.3 Ascension of Daemo Nim (Hong Soon-ae)

Daemo Nim went to the spirit world and came to stand as the representative of True Parents with Heung Jin Nim.

① “*Harumoni* (Daemo Nim) has to do with the position of True Mother. Therefore, Daemo Nim is representing True Mother and dealing with the spirit world.” (2000.1.2).

(E). Start of the Providence for Spiritual Work at Cheongpyeong

Based on the preparation laid in this way, the workshop for the separation of evil spirits and liberation of the spirits started from January 19, 1995. The providence of the spiritual work for the people on earth and for spirits in the spirit world for their actual salvation had started.

(2) Establishment of the Condition for the Restoration of Cosmic-Level Eldersonship through Heung Jin Nim's Seonghwa

(3) Spirit World Marriage Blessing

1971.1.3 Jesus

1995.8.24 Blessing for Choongmo nim (Moon Kyung-yu and Kim Kyung-gye)

Daehyeong nim (Moon Yong-su and Ji Chi-suk)

Daemo nim (Han Seung-oon and Hong Soon-ae)

November 29, 1997 Third World Culture and Sports Festival (United States)

40 Million Couples International Marriage Blessing (world-level vertical completion)

First Spirit World Marriage Blessing (3.2 billion)

June 13, 1998 The 360 Million Couples International Marriage Blessing, First Phase (United States)

Spirit World Marriage Blessing (9.2 billion) including Heejin Moon and

33 saints and murderers

① “Not only the four great religious founders but also billions of good ancestors have come down to earth at this point to guide you on the heavenly path.” (2006.3.16)

(4) Sa Sa Jeol (4.4 Day)

September 8, 1998 Declaration of Sa Sa Jeol

(1998.9.8 = 1+9+9+8+9+8=44 Fifth Jardim Declaration, Kodiak, Alaska)

(5) Rooting Out of Satan's Blood Lineage through the Blessing

1999.1.1 The motto of 1999 is "The cosmic expansion of the Marriage Blessing and rooting out Satan's lineage."

1999.1.8 Proclamation of Complete Liberation for the Cosmic Expansion of the Marriage Blessing and the Rooting Out of Satan's Lineage (Punta del Este, Uruguay)

(6) The Providence of Restoration for the Heavenly World

2000.10.14 Ceremony for the Unification and Liberation of the Spirit World

① "After conducting the Ceremony for the Unification and Liberation of the Spirit World today ... we are entering the age when ancestors can come to earth and cooperate with blessed families. Just as the archangel was to nurture the members of Adam's family and attend them to help them all enter Heaven, ancestors in the spirit world who receive the Blessing will now come to earth to protect blessed families. That is why Satan's descendants in the earthly realm will not be able to indiscriminately attack individuals, families, tribes, and nations in the world of blessed families." (2000.10.14)

2000.12.3 Proclamation of the Abolition of Paradise and Hell and That All Can Register in the Kingdom of Heaven

② "Lucifer, who was the ringleader of Satan's world, already has surrendered. As a result, all blessed families in the religious realm are going about claiming all the bases that once served his forces against us. ... On December 3, 2000, I abolished paradise and hell. ... I could do that because I liberated the religious realm, and then I could open the gate of hell. In front of True Parents, no gate can block access to hell. In front of them, there cannot be paradise, because True Parents will go to the Kingdom of Heaven ... abolishment of the Old Testament Age and the New Testament Age." (2001.1.1)

(7) The Providence of Cheongpyeong

① "After 2010, the spiritual work will proceed automatically. The Holy Spirit's great work will be done automatically without the words and counseling of Hoonmo nim." (2003.11.2 Daemo nim)

② "The great work will continue from now without changes to the fourth generation and beyond, even if I quit doing. Even if I do not do, it is possible to deal with evil spirits and create absolutely good spirits." (2008.12.30 Daemo nim)

③ "The Liberation Ceremony will be done until the final stage of human history. Later on, there will be the era when the Liberation Ceremony and Blessing Ceremony will be done automatically." (2011.12.24 Daemo nim)

4. The Providence for the Vertical Eight Stages on God's Level (Part 1)

(1) The Throne That the Messiah Restores from Satan

What kind of course is the vertical eight stages on God's level in the final stage of the horizontal eight stages?

Through understanding this matter, we can understand how True Parents had carried out the providence toward Foundation Day. If Adam and Eve had not fallen, the horizontal eight stages would have taken place. However, in reality the horizontal eight stages centered on Satan took place. Then, what is the meaning of "God" (8th stage) centered on Satan?

In the Bible, Satan is called "God of this world" (2 Corinthians 4:4) and "the prince of this world" (John 12:31). Originally the foundation centered on God should have been expanded by Adam and Eve. However, the foundation centered on Satan was expanded due to the Fall, and Satan went into the final place where God should have entered. Therefore the position has to be restored.

① "Satan went into the place where God should have entered." (1994.11.10)

② "God, who is the glorious Father and King of Kings, lost the throne and the position of Parents to the enemy Satan." (2004.5.1)

③ "Satan became the bone and false original substance instead of God." (2009.7.7)

④ "We must do family completion, clan completion, nation completion, world completion, cosmic completion, and liberation of God. We must save God. In order to liberate the heart of parents who have unfilial children, a child must become a filial child of all filial children.

We did not know that God is a miserable God. Knowing God's situation, we should follow the way of a filial child even if we have to lead a life of misery of crying over for God's agony and crawling for thousands of years in order to wipe the tears of God." (1997.4.12)

⑤ "The returning Lord, the True Parent, suffers here to bring God to this earth. Since human beings brought Satan to earth, it has been made into hell. We must bring God here. We must do this through true love." (1991.1.1)

⑥ "Teacher made efforts in the name of True Parents for over 40 years so that God can come down to the earth. And God and a person can become one." (1992.2.10)

Consequently, the foundation of faith and foundation of substance which are to be established in the

vertical eight stages centered on God are the indemnity conditions to make Satan surrender in order to take back the position of God's throne that belonged to Satan rather than the indemnity conditions to make Satan surrender in order to restore the eldersonship.

(2) The Providence to Establish the Foundation of Faith on God's Level

The Messiah has to walk the path of complete indemnity and substantial indemnity in order to cleanse all the sins of faithless humanity who devastated the heart of God up to the present time.

① "God blessed me and made a promise unparalleled under Heaven; yet he put me in a jail. Without doing so, the peak cannot be passed. I understood the situation of God, who has to allow His son to be whipped. I went the path of a historical course filled with sorrows and troubles." (1997.8.9)

② "Do you think God loved me? God is the One who treated me in the coldest way." (1986.9.21)

③ "To me, God was not a loving God. Thinking of how He treated me makes me shudder." (1991.6.2)

④ "I was treated as a king of slaves. God treated the most beloved God's child like the king of slaves." (1993.4.21)

⑤ "God is merciless toward I [Rev. Moon]. ... God puts down the beloved one to the most objectionable position, more than where Satan would place him. ... Hence, I [Rev. Moon] was treated more coldly [by God than what Satan would have done] and went this course. You must understand this." (2001.11.15)

⑥ "While I am in America this time, I also will not rest. I will not have time to rest for the next several years. I might acquire wrinkles on my face. Even though I acquire wrinkles, these are not sad ones. All of nature – mountains, rivers, trees and grass – will bow down to me." (1973.8.10)

⑦ "I had a lot of mysterious experiences. After meditating on the rock, when I was leaving there, I felt the loneliness of the rock. I was not able to leave there but kept staying there by myself. It became more than a simple rock." (1975.10.14)

⑧ "The path of True Parents is a very lonely path. Even though there are billions of people in the world, we can only relate with God and ourselves. On the complicated path of restoration, we went through so many unbearable and frustrating situations. You have to understand that we went through this course without being able to appeal to, consult with, or tell anyone about our situation and circumstances." (1985.8.16)

⑨ "My standard goes beyond the level of poverty or hardship. I received all sorts of humiliation that can be thought of. However my heart to love God never changed. I have never lived in comfort. At East Garden as well. I used the place, as a place to shed tears like other places.... I had continued to shed tears for the sake of God all through my life. God knows this as well. God knows what kind of life Rev. Moon lived... God will never forget the things I had done for God throughout my life." (1982.9.5)

⑩ 2001.12.28 "Dear beloved True Parents"

"I am the God of all humanity. I know and remember all difficulties, pain and suffering that you endure for My sake. I experienced it all with you. Those crosses were all My *sin*, yet you carried them and endured, and now you have raised a victorious standard. Thank you for your victory, which has eased the pain in My heart and illuminated the cosmos. My gratitude will remain forever."

⑪ *Exposition of the Divine Principle*

"Furthermore, human beings caused tremendous grief to God by violating His will and falling. To restore this through indemnity, we must seek to regain our pure, original nature and comfort God's heart by living in obedience to God's Will. Similarly, because the first Adam forsook God, his descendants ended up in the bosom of Satan. Accordingly, in order for Jesus, the second Adam, to take people out of the bosom of Satan and return them to God, he had to worship and honor God even after being forsaken by Him." (Page 178)

(3) The Providence of Establishing the Foundation of Substance on God's Level

In order to establish the foundation of substance, the Messiah has to subjugate Satan from the individual level, Cain, to all the levels in the horizontal eight stages. Even receiving persecutions, you must subjugate Satan with God's love.

(A). Attacks from Satan

① "I have to get the root of the content from the heart of God, and I need to eradicate the root of sin, which had been hidden in the heart of Satan. I would pull out the root from God and the root from Satan with my hands. Satan knows this; that is why he tried to cut my neck by mobilizing individuals, families, tribes, people, and nations in the world for the last 40 years." (1992.4.12)

② My sorrow and tears were not comparable to the situation of a person who lost a lover in this world. I shed tears more painful than that of a parent who lost a child. These are the sorrow and tears in human history. This is why Satan, who controls this world, has to surrender before those tears." (1985.8.16)

(B). Satan Surrendered to True Parents (1999.3.21)

However, True Parents paid the indemnity for the faithlessness of Christianity and communism for their sins, despite all the persecution from Satan, and opened the way of salvation and loved the enemy with true love. Therefore, Satan surrendered and wrote three letters of apology: to God, to True Parents, and to humanity.

① God became victorious and Satan surrendered. Satan surrendered to God, and for the first time in human history, God made a proclamation in this way." (1999.6.13)

② I brought all the victories, and I received the approval from Satan. I became the son whom God approved, and Satan also stated, "You are right." (2009.7.7)

③ I have reached the place where only true God stays at last." (2009.7.7)

In this way, True Father restored from Satan the position of the throne that rightfully belongs to God.

(4) The Restoration of Adam-ship and Eve-ship on the Level of God

Adam, who was supposed to be the body of God, should have dominated Eve, who had the spiritual fall, instead, he was dominated by her. Therefore he has to restore the cosmic-level Eve, who is to be the wife of God, and re-create her, and restore the reversal of dominion regarding Eve. However, many women who were to become the wife of God were lost due to the repeated opposition of Christians. Therefore, it became necessary to find the victorious Eve who restored all the indemnity.

(A). Aug. 9, 1997:

Proclamation of Chil Pal Jeol (7-8 Day), the Realm of the Cosmic Sabbath of the Parents of Heaven and Earth

The goal of the 36 million Couples Blessing was fulfilled on July 15, 1997. True Parents proclaimed the Realm of the Cosmic Sabbath of the Parents of Heaven and Earth, *Chil Pal Jeol* (7-8 Day), at 7 minutes and 7 seconds past 7 a.m. on Aug. 9, 1997 (lunar calendar 7.7).

(B). February 2, 1998: Proclamation of the Completed Testament Age

(C). The Restoration of Woman to Be the Wife of God

True Mother, who stood in the position to be the object partner to the Messiah, established the foundation of the Women's Federation for World Peace in 1992 in the major Christian nations in the world. Through this, she was able to pay the indemnity for the world Christian nations that could not become one centered on Korean Christianity after World War II and also after 1954. In this way, she overcame the problems of women who were supposed to overcome them in order to become the wives of God.

① Catholic and Protestant ... this Cain and Abel came to connect to True Mother in 1992 and to True Father through her and then to God, and the four-position foundation was created vertically and horizontally centering on God. The liberation of the world and humanity began from that point. Through globalizing the Blessing to humanity within seven years, Satan's lineage would be cut down. This is the restoration of the lost seven-year course from 1954." (1998.9.20)

② After World War II, Christianity as a bride religion sphere could not fulfill its responsibility; today all the economic spheres of the world came to Japan. Therefore, all the women of the world must be connected centered on Japan." (1992.2.9)

③ By the year 2000, in seven years, the direction of the world should be settled with the Lord of Second Advent making the world into one. The indemnity period remained due to the failure of the seven years from 1945 to 1952. During this seven-year period, we must expand the women's movement to the world." (1993.12.30)

After becoming the President of Women's Federation for World Peace in 1992, True Mother has been traveling world-wide and educating all humankind through True Father's words as the mother of people, nation, world and cosmos. She has gone through the hills and peaks one by one in order to become the wife of God.

◎ 1998.2.23-3.6: True Mother led Hoon Dok rallies for the study of True Parents' words in 12 cities in Japan.

◎ 1998.4.1-4.16 True Mother led Hoon Dok rallies for the study of True Parents' words in the United States and Canada.

◎ 1999.1.17.-5.29: Worldwide Speaking Tour for the Global Expansion of True Families. True Father spoke in eight cities in Korea, and True Mother continued on to 72 cities throughout the world.

◎ 1999.5.29: True Mother completes the Worldwide Speaking Tour for the Global Expansion of True Families with the 80th speech in Beijing, China's Great Hall of the People.

◎ 1999.5.30 Celebration of True Parents' East-West (Global) Victory, (representing earthly world)

1999.6.14 Proclamation Congratulating the Parents of Heaven and Earth on Their Cosmic-Level Victory, at which True Father gives True Mother an award for her cosmic-level victory (restoration of woman to be the wife of God).

① True Mother, who came with the mission of the True Mother of humankind, had fulfilled the mission of

true child, true wife and True Parent after True Parents' Holy Wedding in 1960 and, through her speaking tour, had bequeathed to all people the textbook of True Parents' life course." (1999.6.14)

True Father gave True Mother a plaque proclaiming and celebrating True Parents' cosmic victory. The plaque declared that:

② True Mother returned after the speaking tour, giving to people of the world class in the satanic world and brought victories in 80 cities. She fulfilled the mission as True Mother and for the first time stands in the position that God approved, Satan approved and humanity approved. ... Then I, Rev. Moon, give an award to Mrs. Hak Ja Han. From now on, she will stand in an equal position." (1999.6.14)

③ The mother of humankind has the responsibility to carry on all the things of the fallen world and make them complete. She will bear everything of fallen women of the world and go beyond the men's world and nations that Satan controls and come before the completed God's original Adam. True Mother as the perfected woman stands in the blessed position apart from connection of crimes, has fulfilled the role of indemnity to open the gate for the earthly and heavenly kingdom." (1999.6.14)

④ "True Mother stands in the equal position as a man in front of heaven and earth. I have approved, Adam approved so that Adam and Eve acknowledge what they have denied, and God can approve; therefore the liberation of women can take place." (1999.6.14)

(D) Selection of the Original, Root and Victory Holy Grounds

1999.7.27 Dedication of the Original, Root and Victory Holy Grounds, Americana Hotel, Pantanal, Brazil
The Preparation for the Enthronement Ceremony for God's Kingship was made through selecting the Original, Root and Victory Holy Grounds for restoring all that was lost at the time of the Fall by Adam and Eve; restoring God, restoring True Adam and True Eve and the Original, Root Holy Grounds as the symbol of the earth.

① When you go to Brazil, the Americana Hotel is the Original Holy Ground. The Original Holy Ground is the Holy Ground of God's Ideal of Creation. Also there is the Root Holy Ground. The root of human history is the Fall. We lost God and lost the earth. and we lost parents in a family. You must know the root. ... And there is the Victory Holy Ground. We must accomplish the completion of victory for the restoration of indemnity. I have selected these three Holy Grounds with the names." (2000.6.2)

(E). Start of Japan as the "Mother Nation" on the World Level

1998.1.1 Japan became the world-wide "Mother Nation"

① I had fulfilled the responsibility for Korea and for the US, and for Japan. Centering on this year January 1, I changed the Adam nation and Eve nation to "father nation" and "mother nation." If there are the father nation and mother nation, there also should be the "elderson nation." Germany was a nation placed as Cain, but that has changed. The elderson nation (America) can lead all." (1998.4.17)

(a). Indemnity Condition for Continuing the Mission of the Mother Nation

Without accepting the Messiah's entrance into the country, Japan cannot be the Mother nation. Therefore, the Korean national messiahs were sent to Japan as representatives and made the condition that Japan will come under the control of True Parents.

① Regarding the Blessing of 360 million Couples on February 7, 1999, Japan lost its stance. ... If the invitations were sent to 180 embassies, Japan could have established the foundation to settle the eternal ideal of family in the world. ... The treasure in the treasure chest in history was broken into. ... There is no nation that God can control. Pantanal is prepared for the protected area. If Teacher abandoned Japan, it would be a great problem. We must make complete indemnity here." (1999.9.21)

② The fact that [Korean] national messiahs are in Japan now is that Teacher did everything he could do to save Japan. There is no other way to support. The Japanese church is not fulfilling the responsibility that needs to be fulfilled. This is why I added Philippines, Taiwan and Canada to stand with Japan.

(Prayer) Since Japan was not able to fulfill its mission completely, in order to compensate all these conditions we want to set up Taiwan, Philippines and Canada as three sister nations. We want them to be united and become a unified foundation to support the father nation, mother nation and angelic nation for the unification of all in those nations. Father, please bless this occasion. ... Please do not consider Japan's failure as incompleteness. Since they pledge in front of you to take full responsibility to lead the nation again and offer it to you, please bless the path of those members as well. I will offer the father nation, the mother nation and the son nation by uniting them through the realm of True Parents' heart to you." (1998.4.17)

(b). The Restoration through Indemnity for the Unfulfilled Mission of the Unification of North and South on the Korean Peninsula

① We need to resolve the twins in the bosom of the mother in Japan: *Mindanao* and *Chongryon*. Do you think that the Japanese government can take care? ... Because there is no other way, I asked you to come here to resolve this. We must save Japan and Korea, centered on North and South America. Since Catholic and Protestant opposed, these need to become one, and through the unity of North America (Protestant) and South America (Catholic), the Korean Peninsula will be unified." (1999.9.21)

(c). The Condition for the Establishment of God's Nation

① Through pioneering by Japanese that serve well, the local residents will be educated and welcome

us. ... Dig the ground. In this hot area, you can become the number one laborer in the world. When you are drenched in sweat, pray that you want to make the realm of liberation for miserable God from the place you stepped on. ... God will not pity those who go through hardships, because they will be happy after dying through the hardship. Instead of feeling pity on the ones who go through hardship, God is busy preparing the prizes for them." (1998.8.1)

2000.11.30 Dedication Ceremony for the Leda Training Center in Paraguay.

- True Parents named this mansion [水一莊] *Soo-il-sou*.
- True Father wrote the words "Unity of Pure Love, Living Blood, Mind and Body."
- 2001.4.18, E.G., U.S.: True Father named the place where Japanese national messiahs pioneered in Leda [日陽園] (*Il Yang Won*)

(F). Proclamation of Gu Gu Jeol (9-9 Day), 1999.9.9. 9 am 9 min. 9 sec. 79 years old

The Day the Parents of Heaven and Earth Open the Realm of the Unity and Liberation of Heaven and Earth (Central Training Center, Sutaek-dong, Guri)

(G). Proclamation of Sam Shib Jeol (3-10 Day), 1999.9.10, 10 am 10 min.

The Day the Parents of Heaven and Earth Conduct the Ceremony for the Unity and Liberation of Heaven and Earth

(H). Proclamation of Ssang Shib Jeol (10-10 Day) (Punta del Este, Uruguay)

(I). The Arrival of the Era of the Fourth Adam's Realm

© 1999.10.24 Proclamation of the Arrival of the Era of the Fourth Adam's Realm

① Until the era of the Third Adam, indemnity is necessary. When The 360 million Couples Blessing is completed, we will enter the era of the Fourth Adam in which indemnity is not necessary. In this way, the age will come in which your parents can bless people in the place of God, and there will be a way for all the people to go straight to Heaven, centering on the tribe that you have blessed." (1998.2.2)

5. The Providence to Conclude the Age before Heaven by 2000

(1) The providence to conclude the age before Heaven by 2000

① Until the year 2000, Teacher must manage to make the world into one nation completely. Everything should be finished in 10 years by our hands. ... When Teacher reaches the age of 80, all the problems of the world will be solved." (1990.2.27)

② Before Teacher becomes 80 years old, the world must become one." (1990.11.17)

③ From the 1980s, the Unification Church will enter its glory. If you do well, everything will be done before 2000." (1980.1.1)

④ Through the seven-year period from 1946 to 1952, the unified world should have been completed; however this was lost. Therefore, we must do that in the seven years from 1994 to 2000. We must fulfill it again. In other words, we must make the world into one." (1994.2.16)

Until the year 2000, the age of indemnity, the Age before Heaven, should have concluded, and the Age after Heaven should have started from 2001. However, there were some issues that remained.

Indemnity Course Sacrificial Offering of Young-jin nim Registration Blessing

(2) Seonghwa of Young-jin Moon

1999.10.27 (9:30 p.m.) (a hotel in Reno, Nevada, USA)

1999.11.12 World-Level Ascension Ceremony Little Angel Performing Arts Center, Korea)

The 400 million Couples Blessing brought a victory in terms of numbers, and participations in the 40-day workshop in Jardim took place. However, without the establishment of blessed families tradition of absolute love and absolute sex and creating unity with True Parents family, the millennium from 2001 could not start. In the end, blessed families could not establish the tradition. The sacrificial offering for this sake was the *Seonghwa* of Young-jin nim.

① Hye-jin nim became a sacrificial offering before True Father, representing the sorrow of Eve that nailed the heart of True Father in the spirit world (*Seonghwa*: 1964, eighth day after birth). Hee-jin nim (*Seonghwa*: 1969.8.1) ascended representing the Old Testament Age before True Father. As a representative of the New Testament Age, Heung-jin nim ascended. This time, Young-jin nim ascended as a representative of the Completed Testament Age." (1999.11.12)

② I have four children who went to the spirit world before their lifespan finished. This was not supposed to happen. They bore the historical sins of the Unification Church and the opposition to the Unification Church and went the path of indemnity. They deserve our pity." (2001.1.1)

③ When I look carefully at the crowds of the Unification Church, the secular, dirty habits are surrounding them. I did not look after my children and my clan ... in order to save Cain's sons and daughters. ... What is the result of my investment? All have gone away. There is not a person who can register. Everybody has failed.

As I was willing to sacrifice my own family to save the world, the lives of Heung-jin gun and the other three

children in the spirit world were cut short: They were unable to live out their own destinies. Accidents took them away. Who drove them to death? You have to understand that the conditions you made drove them into the situations in which they could be killed. ... You have to understand that you have shamelessly burdened God and True Parents, who are carrying the deepest sorrows of having to walk the path of indemnity for restoration. ... How little you have thought of my words, and how carelessly you have observed my actions. You have done as you liked.” (2001.1.1)

(3) Registration Blessing Ceremony (Cheongpyeong Training Center)

The Registration Blessing Ceremony began in order to start the new age from 2001 based on the foundation of the sacrificial offering of Young-jin nim. This was the indemnity condition for liquidating sins of blessed families again.

2000.7.24 Blessed Wives' Special Workshop for Registration (21 days)

2000.9.24 The Transition of the Three Ages Realm of Oneness Unification Blessing Ceremony

2000.9.24 World Blessed Family Special Grace Workshop

2000.9.26 1st Unification Blessing Ceremony for the Registration of the Four-Position Foundation at the Transition of the Three Ages

2000.10.3 Transition of the Three Ages Realm of Oneness Unification Blessing Ceremony and Blessing Ceremony for the Registration of the Four-Position Foundation were combined and named: Unification Blessing Ceremony for the Registration of the Four-Position Foundation at the Transition of the Three Ages

① The Unification Blessing Ceremony for the Registration of the Four-Position Foundation at the Transition of the Three Ages: the three ages of the Old Testament, New Testament and Completed Testament were indemnified wholly and entered into the realm of the Fourth Adam. This is not the Blessing to remove the Original Sin but to stand before the position of the Fall based on the foundation of fulfilling the indemnity condition for the entire cosmos.”(2000.10.10)

Until the year 2000, the age of indemnity, the Age before Heaven should have concluded and the Age after Heaven should have started from 2001. However, there were some issues that remained. Indemnity course: Sacrificial offering of Young-jin nim

Registration Blessing

(4) The Providence of the Religious World to Conclude the Age before Heaven

In order to conclude the Age before Heaven and to begin the Age after Heaven, it is necessary to identify the most important mistake and to atone the sin. The first point is that the Israelites, who were the first chosen Israel, must recognize Jesus as the Messiah and admit the sin of killing the Messiah 2,000 years ago. The second: Christianity, the second chosen Israel, must admit that the crucifixion of Jesus was due to the faithlessness of humanity and not due to the predestination of God from the beginning; therefore Christian churches have to take down the cross.

Thirdly, the religious people must admit the sin of not recognizing Rev. Sun Myung Moon as the Lord of the Second Advent who had clearly revealed these matters.

① “We must make an environment that the Judaism which killed Jesus can attend Jesus more than Christianity.” (2001.4.18)

As the result, Unification Church, Christianity, Judaism and Islam have to unite centered on True Parents. Hence, in July 1999, the Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace (IIFWP) was established, but this providence was postponed to after 2001.

1999.7.29.-8.1 - Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace (IIFWP) International Conference (Washington DC, USA)

2000.5 - Establishment of the American Clergy Leadership Conference (ACLC)

2000.7.4 - Assignment of 500 Japanese missionaries by True Parents to 50 states in the US for the restoration of the religious world (Cheongpyeong, Korea)

① “By the age of 80, the restoration of Canaan must have been completed and the unification of the world has to be realized, but that was not fulfilled.” (2004.7.8)

② “True Father’s prayer: Satan surrendered himself on March 21, 1999. We have hastened to clear up the spirit world by the last day of the year 2000. On the first day of the year 2001, the initial year of the thousand years leading to the year 3000, we greet the liberated world of the new millennium. ... Father, I

realize the time has come for You to take care of the tasks remaining from the last millennium. Please forgive Your inadequate son who, shamefully, still has to ask for Your help to fulfill his own mission. ...” (2001.1.1)

(5) The Development of the Providence of Restoration through Indemnity after the Failure of the Providence

After the providence has failed, how will the providence through indemnity develop?

Originally, if the providence that needed to be victorious failed without the result which should be brought, it would be necessary to have a sacrificial offering. On that foundation, we receive the providence through indemnity to receive forgiveness for our faithlessness. And through bringing the victory of the providence, we can fulfill the original providential purpose.

① “If I fail to fulfill my responsibility as a leader of the Unification Church today, then such problems will recur as even greater conditions of indemnity in our age. So please grant that all of us in the Unification Church may clearly understand this fearsome truth.” (1980.11.10) CSG p.1508

(6) Summary of the Providence until 2000

In order to conclude the Age before Heaven by the year 2000, True Parents restored eldersonship, Adamship, Eve-ship, Parenthood on the horizontal eight stages and blessed families were to build the model nation in East Asia through establishing the tradition and doing tribal messiah activities. However, because of the faithlessness of blessed families, True Parents' indemnity course in South America occurred and Young-jin nim ascended. Then the Jardim 40-day workshops and national messiahs' indemnity course in South America took place, and through the Blessing Ceremony for Registration, the sins of blessed families were forgiven. And also through True Parents' cosmic-level Blessing, Satan's surrender, and the restoration of woman as the wife of God, the preparation for the Enthronement Ceremony for God's Kingship had been made.

Section 4: Providence of Restoration Centering on FFWPU from 2001 (2001-2003)

1. Formation-Stage Providence toward Cheon Il Guk (1999-2004)

(1) Providence from 2001 to January 13, 2013

① "I could not complete all my plans by June 2000." (2000.6.29)

② "Twelve years from now. We must restore our own nation. ... We have to finish it in one generation from now. ... Twelve years from the age of 80 until the year 2012. ... You are here with the mission of accomplishing this while I am still here on earth." (2001.4.18)

③ "I will complete it until the year 2012. It is a promise between God and me." (2001.1.29)

④ "I need to complete all until January 13, 2013. You have only little chance to understand my hurry." (2009.1.1)

⑤ "Despite needing to restore Canaan and to bring about the unification of the cosmos by the age of 80, this was not possible. ... The first 40 years, the 40 years leading up to 80 years of age, the current 40-year period; each period was made into 4-year periods, from 2001 to 2012. Everything will be completed by the 92nd birthday, in 2012." (2004.7.8)

⑥ "Although I could not complete all my plans by June 2000, I established more than 80 percent of the conditions, and through this, you have gained the authority to move all things in the world to the supreme position of victory with absolutely no ties to Satan." (2000.6.29)

(2) The First Four-Year Course from 2001 to 2004

(A). The Coronation Ceremony for God's Kingship (2001.1.13, Cheongpyeong)

① "The True Parents have restored through indemnity the authority of coronation through the "Coronation Ceremony of God's Kingship" and offered it to You in the position of Your original standard of authority." (2001.1.13)

The first rule is to absolutely keep your lineage pure, even if threatened by death.

Observance of the absolute pure lineage

The second rule is to never violate the human rights of others.

Human relationships centering on true love The third rule is not to steal public money.

True love dominion over the creation

On the 42nd True Parents' Day (2001.3.25), the fourth ironclad rule was added.

The fourth is for you to create exemplary families in the relationships between parents and children, husband and wife, and brothers and sisters.

Exemplary families

(B). The Wedding of God and Birth Registration 2003.2.6 at 7:00 a.m.

The Holy Marriage Blessing Opening the Gates of Cheon Il Guk (God's Wedding)

① "God created Adam first; he was to be the son of God and, at the same time, the substantial body of God. Later, God created Eve as the object partner of Adam so that Adam and Eve could fulfill the ideal of horizontal love in their conjugal love. Eve was to be the daughter of God, and as a bride, she also was supposed to realize substantially the ideal of the horizontal love of God.

The place where Adam and Eve are harmonized perfectly, consummating their first love by marrying under the blessing of God, is precisely the place where God meets His substantial bride." (1996.4.16)

② "Hence, the wedding day of Adam and Eve is God's wedding day." (1991.11.12)

③ "God lost everything and was completely devastated and alone. He had nowhere to go. He was a prisoner. How could you call God your Father? To call Him your Father, you should be willing to put yourself in worse situations than God." (2001.10.3)

④ "How do you call in your language a man who cannot operate and function as "a male" (man)? We call him *koshi* [a eunuch]. ... I am talking about a man who does not lack any functions as a man, but has no partner of love. Now following your way, let's call him a kind of eunuch, since in any way he does not have a partner of love. Let's call him a kind-of-eunuch who sacrifices love for Heaven. Would such a man forget that love exists, or would he be longing for it? No, no one can do that.

However, there is one who endures it. It is our Father, God. How can there be anyone who can go his or her whole life without love? God has been a kind of eunuch for millions of years. Who can liberate God from this sad prison? ... Because of the Fall, God has been trapped and forced to remain as a kind of eunuch for millions of years, and yet, He has been yearning for His love partner. How deep and long this yearning would have been!" (2008.1.2)

God's wedding, however, finally liberated Him from the situation of this kind-of-eunuch.

Cheon Il Guk Blessing Benediction and the Holy Wine

True Parents, as the Parents of Heaven and Earth, offered the benediction and the Holy Wine ceremony for the blessed families to register as their own children in Cheon Il Guk.

(C). Peace King Coronation – a condition to restore the authority of the king through horizontal eight stages

Scripture: "For to us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government will be upon his shoulder, and his name will be called 'Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.' Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David, and over his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and for evermore. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will do this." (Isaiah 9:6-7)

(a). Individual-Level Conditions of Restoration of the Authority of the King

2001.1.13 The Coronation Ceremony of God's Kingship (Korea)

(b). Family-Level Conditions of Restoration of the Authority of the King

2003.2.6 at 9:00 p.m. The Enthronement Ceremony of the Parent of the Cosmos and the Parents of Heaven and Earth

① "True Parents are the family king and queen since True Parents are the center of all families." (1993.10.17)

② "True Parents are the king and queen who represent all families in the spiritual world and the physical world." (41st True Children's Day, 2000.10.27)

(c). Tribal-Level Conditions of Restoration of the Authority of the King

A. 2004.10.2: The Nampyeong Moon clan and the Cheongju Han clan held a Blessing Ceremony for Registration in Cheon Il Guk, and a Coronation of the King of Peace, and offered crowns of peace to True Parents.

B. 2005.2.14 The Coronation of the King of Peace from 185 Tribals of Korea.

(d). People-level Conditions of Restoration of the Authority of the King

2004.2.4: Coronation of Jesus and Heung-Jin Moon as the Kings of Peace at the Ronald Reagan Building, a US government office building.

With members of the US House of Representatives and Senate in attendance, it laid the foundation for True Parents to substantially establish their Kingship.

(e). National-Level Conditions of Restoration of the Authority of the King (Providential Three Nations)

A. 2004.3.23 (USA): Coronation of True Parents as the Substantial King and Queen of Peace of the Third Israel, and the keynote address at the Dirksen Senate Office Building.

B. 2004.8.20 (Korea): Blessing for Registration in Cheon Il Guk for the Revolution of True Heart and for True Liberation and Complete Freedom included a special amnesty, and then the Coronation of True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace.

First, True Father spoke to some 450 women representing the 47 Japanese regions. He spoke for only 20 minutes but received as many as 12 standing ovations.

C. 2004.10.16 (Japan): The Coronation of True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace (Tokyo)

(f). World-Level Conditions of Restoration of the Authority of the King

A. 2004.12.13: Common Legacy Breakfast Summit, Marriott Wardman Park Hotel, Washington, D.C. Leaders from 191 nations participated. True Parents' Coronation as the King and Queen of World Peace, Marriott Wardman Park Hotel, Washington, D.C.

B. 2005.2.14 The Coronation of True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace from 185 nations

(D). Blessings

2001.1.27 - World Peace Marriage Blessing (210 couples), second phase of the 400 Million Couples International Marriage Blessing, United Nations Headquarters, New York City

2001.5.27 - International Marriage Blessing of 60 Religious Leaders, Hilton Hotel, New York City

2002.2.16 - The 400 Million Couples International Marriage Blessing, third phase, Seoul Olympic Fencing Arena

2003.7.13 - The 400 Million Couples International Marriage Blessing, fourth phase, Yu Gwan-sun Arena, Cheonan City

2004.7.26 - The 400 Million Couples International Marriage Blessing, fifth phase, Yu Gwan-sun Arena, Cheonan City

2004.12.26 - Special Marriage Blessing of the Second Generation in the Fourth Year of Cheon Il Guk (121 couples), East Garden, Irvington, New York

(E). Prolonged Providence for the Religious World to Finish the Era before the Coming of Heaven

(a). Providence in the Religious World

People's vertical course through eight stages in the religious world

A. The Foundation of Faith

a. Indemnity Course in the Pantanal

2001.2.4-2.16 In Brazil, True Parents set up the indemnity condition for the victory of "We Will Stand"

50-state tour of the United States.

B. The Foundation of Substance

2001.2.25-4.17: True Parents visited 50 states with the "We Will Stand" tour of the United States.

2001.4.18: True Parents and US religious leaders proclaimed "Mutual Reliance and Cooperation."

2001.5.8: True Father delivered "God Is Our King and True Parent" at Canaan Baptist Church, Harlem, New York.

C. Blessings

a. 2001.5.27: International Marriage Blessing of 60 Religious Leaders, Hilton Hotel, New York City
Among the 60 couples were religious leaders from Christianity, Islam, and Judaism, including Catholic Archbishop Emmanuel Milingo and Minister Benjamin Muhammad of the Nation of Islam.

b. 2001.9.11: Terror Attacks in the United States

True Parents had been planning to hold a Blessing ceremony on September 22 for 12,000 couples of clergy and representatives of different religions. Many activities for the Blessing ceremony had been launched, and there had been increasing opposition.

Due to the 9/11 attacks, the 12,000 Couples Blessing Ceremony was postponed indefinitely. Why, then, did the 9/11 attacks occur, from the perspective of God's providence?

The Era before the Coming of Heaven should have ended by the year 2000 by having all religions united under one God, followed by the start of the Era after the Coming of Heaven. If that had happened, the 9/11 attacks never would have occurred.

In history, Christianity, which stands in the position of Abel, and Judaism or Islam, standing in the position of Cain, could not become one; instead they repeatedly fought each other. It was Christianity that should have opened the way to bring unity among them by practicing Jesus' teaching of loving one's enemies.

In our time, Christianity should have accepted the Second Coming, and loved and united all other religions in Cain's position. However, America, the representative nation of Christianity, stubbornly did not accept the Second Coming of the Messiah. The 9/11 attacks were, indeed, the case of Abel being struck by Cain because Abel failed his mission.

c. Expansion of the Blessing to Religious Clergy

2001.12.25: Adoption and Proclamation of "A Resolution of the Representatives of the Five Major Religions"

2002.4.27: The 144,000 Clergy Couples Marriage Blessing, Sheraton National Hotel, Arlington, Virginia (and all over the world)

2002.7.3: The 1.8 Million Couples Interreligious and International Marriage Blessing, Sheraton National Hotel, Arlington, Virginia

D. Indemnity Course to Restore the Authority of the Parents

In order to restore Parentship, we had to educate the clergy with words after giving blessing to them. In order to do that, we had to let Christianity take of the cross from the church, and let Judaism accept Jesus as the Messiah. That was not easy to bring about. Then, another accident occurred.

2003.3.16-5.1 True Father became sick and was hospitalized.

① "I became sick and went through surgery in March 2003, and nearly died from that. If I were an ordinary person, I would have died." (2005.1.3)

2003.5.2: True Parents made a public appearance after a 47-day interval.

2003.5.16: True Father was declared to have recovered.

2003.4.18-4.20: Campaign in the United States to encourage Christian ministers to take down the cross from their churches.

On Good Friday 2003, the cross was taken down in more than 120 churches throughout the US.

2003.5.18: The Jerusalem Declaration (by the First Israel, including an apology for their historical role in Jesus' death), Jerusalem, Israel. Leaders from Judaism, Christianity and Islam signed the Jerusalem Declaration.

2003.6.29: The Washington Declaration (by the Second Israel, for interreligious unity) (Middle East Peace Initiative, Washington, D.C.)

2003.8.15: Seoul Peace Declaration (for the Third Israel, for breaking down the walls among religions), at the IIFWP Summit Conference for World Peace, Little Angels Performing Arts Center, Seoul.

E. Indemnity Course to Restore the Authority of the King

2003.12.22: Jerusalem Peace Walk (Jerusalem, Israel) Coronation of Jesus as the King of Kings of the First Israel, Jerusalem

2004.2.4: Coronation of Jesus and Heung-Jin Moon as the Kings of Peace of the Second Israel, at the Ambassadors for Peace Awards, Ronald Reagan Building, Washington, D.C.

With members of the US House and Senate in attendance. This laid the foundation for True Parents to substantially establish the Authority of the King. (True Children received the crown.)

2004.3.31-4.5: American Clergy Leadership Conference (ACLC) fifth Israel pilgrimage

2004.4.5: Nazareth Peaceful Walk and the Nazareth Declaration

2004.4.7: True Parents signed the Nazareth Declaration of the fifth Israel pilgrimage (East Garden).

2004.7.13: Proclamation of the End of the Era of Indemnity (Sun Moon University, Korea)

These activities to finish the prolonged providence of the Era before the Coming of Heaven opened the way for unity among religions.

(F). Start of the Era after the Coming of Heaven

These accomplishments in the providence since 2001 could bring to an end the Era before the Coming of Heaven and open the Era after the Coming of Heaven.

2004.5.5: (First An Shi II) Proclamation of Ssang Hab Shib Seung II

① "At times the suffering was so intense as to be indescribable in words. Now, however, I am victorious over all obstacles. I therefore can declare the Age after the Coming of Heaven, the age when the power of Heaven becomes manifest." (2006.3.25)

② "The sinful era of restoration through indemnity, the Era before the Coming of Heaven, has passed, and the era of the constitutional government ruled by heavenly law, that is, the time after the Coming of Heaven, is upon us." (2006.4.10)

③ "Through restoration through indemnity, we have passed through the Era before the Coming of Heaven, consisting of the Old, New and Completed Testament ages, and into a time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly over head and no shadow is cast. The present time corresponds to the era prior to Adam's fall, the era of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and of overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. In other words, it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth." (2007.1.2)

(G). Thoughts on the Providence from 2001 to 2004

During the first 4-

year course, the Coronation Ceremony of God's Kingship, the Holy Wedding of the Parents of Heaven and Earth, and the Enthronement Ceremonies of the King (and Queen) of Peace for the restoration of Kingship in 8 horizontal levels were held.

However, the providence of restoration of the religious realm that is to finalize the Age before Heaven was not advanced. Together with the 9.11 incident, True Father went through the course of sacrificial offering (in 2001). Based on True Parents' condition of sacrifice, finally the conditions for the restoration of Eldersonship, Parentship and Kingship of the religious realm were established and the Age after Heaven was launched (in 2004).

2. Growth-Stage Providence toward Cheon Il Guk (2005-2008)

(1) The Motto for 2005:

Let Us Complete the Ideal of the Internal and External Cheon Il Guk

(2) External Providence from 2005 to 2008

(A). The Universal Peace Federation (UPF)

2005.9.12: Inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), Alice Tully Hall, Lincoln Center, New York City

① "The Universal Peace Federation, which was born through the concerted efforts of those here, represents God's victory, the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears, and the cherished hope of all people. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, representing a new sovereignty of universal peace, which I call Cheon Il Guk.

Will you join me as I rise and gain strength in accordance with heavenly fortune? Heaven is summoning you to be the wise leaders who will set aright this world of evil and establish a new heaven and new earth, a new culture and an ideal kingdom." (2006.3.25)

(B). From 2005 on, True Parents Made Six World Speaking Tours.

2005.9.12-12.23: 120-Nation Speaking Tour to Launch the Universal Peace Federation (the First World Speaking Tour)

2005.10.16: True Parents Arrive in Ulaanbaatar, Mongolia, to Speak in the Hall of Government. True Father's Speech Is Broadcast on Mongolian National Television.

2005.10.31: Slovak National Theatre, Bratislava, Slovakia

2005.11.17: European Union, Palais des Nations, Geneva, Switzerland

2006.3.25 UPF Rallies to Return to the Original Fatherland and Hometown
The Second World Speaking Tour (until 8.19)

2006.8.31-10.14 The Third World Speaking Tour (40 nations)
"Victory and Complete Freedom Rally to Bring Universal Peace to the Fatherland and Hometown" started from Marriott Hotel, Seoul

From 2006.10.21- The Fourth World Speaking Tour (until 12.20 Peace Message 9
"World Speaking Tour for World Peace by 120 Ambassadors for Peace"

2006.12.9 A speaking tour entitled "Absolute Sexual Fidelity as God's
Absolute Ideal of Peace and World Kingdom" was made in 12,000 locations in Japan.
The Fifth World Speaking Tour started

2007.3.10-31 The Sixth World Speaking Tour in 12,000 places

True Parents' world speaking tour in 2005 was particularly strenuous. True Parents arrived at one country, gave a speech at night, and then departed to the next country. This grueling journey was repeated every day and night. True Parents sometimes were unable to get off the aircraft due to overwork. Why did True Father force himself to work hard to such a degree? About that, he said as follows:

① "I wished there had been more people who God needed and could count on, but there was no one. I was forced to take on the entire management of everything by myself, and travel around the world to overcome many difficulties. ..." (2007.9.23)

True Father made a speaking tour by himself when he was in his mid-80s, because True Parents could not find any disciple who could commit to such a providential mission.

(C). Coronation as "King of Peace": The Condition to Restore Kingship (#2)

- (a). Condition to restore kingship on the level of tribe · the world
2005.2.14: Coronation - Cheonju tongil - "King of Peace" (Korea)
- (b). Condition to restore kingship on the cosmic level
2006.6.13: Coronation - "Cosmic King of Peace" (Korea)

(D). Providence in the Providential Central Nations

(a). Providence for the birth of the Adam nation through the unification of the South and the North

A. 2007.12.19: Republic of Korea presidential election

① "Kwak Jeong Hwan, do you not have to stand on the top once? The times have changed. Since you are the representative of everyone here, you should lead the way for them. You should have firmly in mind all the testimonies we just heard of witnessing in our pioneering era, and should realize that these are old days gone by." (2008.1.2)

B. 2008.4.9, the World Peaceful Unification Family Party entered a candidate for Regional District 245 in the Korean National Assembly election, but the vote result was 1.05 percent (180,785 votes).

Discourse of Rev. Katsumi Otsuka, former national leader of Japan

"At the time of the Korean presidential election in 2007 ... a person who Heaven desires could not run as a candidate. ... After giving up on that person, True Father headed to Geomun Island (Korea) and seemed to have been crying all the way in the helicopter. ...

If we were to build Cheon Il Guk, the Kingdom of God on earth, the preparation in economy, culture, religion, and politics for Cheon Il Guk should have been made a long time ago. ... True Father had become painfully aware that our actual preparation was far smaller than what Heaven expected." (*Family*, May 2008 issue, Pages 75-76)

(b). Failure to Fulfill the Japanese Mission as Eve Nation in the Providence

A. Failure to fulfill the mission of restoring the Korean residents in Japan, Unification of the South and the North

2005.7.13: the Second Rally to Totally Invest Our Hearts for the Peaceful Unification of the Korean People as One People, Olympic Hall, Seoul, Korea; 2,200 from *Mindan* and *Chongryon*

2005.7.14: the Second Rally to Totally Invest Our Hearts for the Peaceful Unification of the Korean People as One People, and Korean-Japanese Banquet to Pray for the Unification of the Fatherland of Korea, KINTEX, Ilsan, Gyeonggi Province, Korea

2005.12.27: Welcome Home Rally after the 120-nation speaking tour to launch the Universal Peace Federation, KINTEX, Ilsan

2005.12.28: Korean-Japanese Banquet to Pray for the Unification of the Fatherland of Korea (Imjingak Peace Park)

B. True Parents' immigration issue remained unsolved.

(c). Indemnity Offering for the Providence

A. 2008.3.17: Hyo-Jin Moon's ascension

True Father writes his epitaph, "The lord who will open a gate into the Kingdom of Heaven, as a son of loyalty and filial piety in the garden that opens the way to the deep, wide and high realms of heaven."

① Discourse of Rev. Katsumi Otsuka, former national leader of Japan, quoting Father:

"For a new beginning, he [Hyo-Jin Moon] moved to the spiritual world. ... Significant incidents happened at precious times. The incidents on March 17 [Hyo Jin Nim's ascension] and on April 9 [defeat of a Unificationist candidate in the National Assembly election] would become a condition for Cheon Il Guk. He passed away with the mission of connecting and expanding the love of a child to the love of the country. Do not regard it as something sad. Everything would become a condition for uniting the Unification Family." (*Family*, May 2008 issue, Page 83)

(E). Thoughts on External Providence from 2005 to 2008

Since the external providence from 2005 to 2008 to lay the realistic foundation of Cheon Il Guk was not victorious, True Parents started World Speaking Tours. Korea and Japan, the father nation and mother nation, were important: Korea should have accomplished the reunification of the North and South as the Adam nation through tribal messiahship, and united with Japan as the Eve nation. The Korean presidential election in 2007 and the National Assembly elections were decisive events, but they ended in failure. Because of this failure, Hyo-Jin Nim passed away in the position of a sacrificial offering.

(3) Internal Providence from 2005 to 2008

(A). Tribal Messiahship to Create the National Foundation

In order to set up a nation, the establishment of infrastructure by tribal messiahs must expand throughout the country. To that end, the establishment of a true family is a prerequisite. To establish an ideal family, ideal parents, ideal couples, and ideal men and women are necessary. To that end, True Parents started the providence of "the proclamation of the realm of liberation and our portion of responsibility" through the Original Substance of the Divine Principle. ODP was, in a nutshell, a message of absolute love and absolute sex, and was a special providence as the last educational tool of True Parents, who had completely united with God.

(B). Regarding the Original Substance of the Divine Principle The word spoken in the 1970s

① "If I have an opportunity to write the Principle in the future, I would like to leave some contents that God had revealed only to me, which no one else can obtain even after thousands of years. I would like to write it down with all my heart, mind and soul through utmost sincere prayer to the degree of breaking out my bone marrow. Why would I do so? It is to leave behind great-grandchildren and descendants in history who follow my footsteps of utmost sincerity. ... From this point of view, I will write a book of the Principle from a new perspective in the future. I know that there is something to correct in the Divine Principle written by the first president of our church, but I did not say anything, since he wrote with sincerity." (1970.8.9)

② "The challenge in my assignment is to finish the Divine Principle by myself, so that it will go down in history. A significant amount of unpublished truth still remains. I already have received such a revelation, but I deliberately put it off to announce it in the future. I will not announce new truth until all conditions have been established, and the truth is embodied realistically up to a certain degree." (1977.2.3)

Why did True Father not share all that he had elucidated in his younger days, and why did he let his disciple Rev. Eu write the Divine Principle? It was because at that time, True Father was not yet an

embodiment of God, so he could not teach God's Word directly. However, he became the Parent of Heaven and Earth in 2003. God's Providence entered an era where God could educate people directly through True Parents.

③ "The words proclaimed in these pages are only a portion of this truth. This volume is merely a compilation of what his disciples have hitherto heard and seen. We believe and hope that when the time is ripe, more profound portions of the truth will be published." (*Exposition of the Divine Principle*, Page 12)

④ "*Explanation of the Divine Principle* was published, followed by *Exposition of the Divine Principle*. Next, *Original Divine Principle* must come out. True parents, true teachers, and true owners. That is it. We must have such a family-level foundation. "Original Divine Principle." You should become the exact image of True Parents. You should become a photographic image of me, so that people mistake you for Rev. Moon, even if viewed from here, or whether viewed from the bottom. Even if God sees you, He must say, "Does it resemble the Unification Church's literary master like this?"

That is the Original Divine Principle. "Original Divine Principle" must come out. I am not talking about the main subject of an essay. I said that "Principle - United One" or "Original Divine Principle" must come out. You must know that Rev. Moon, the entire life of Rev. Moon, is indeed the "Original Divine Principle." The person who accomplished and became the embodiment of ODP should be the Lord of the Second Advent." (2008.8.31)

⑤ "It would be a problem when someone says, "Oh, I fulfilled my responsibility" without doing what he spoke. Once the Word of Heaven was spoken, the embodiment of the Word is necessary. If that entity does not come up, it would become a serious and problematic issue for Heaven. ... To witness the words is, of course, an important factor, but how to connect and build heartistic relationships with that entity [who is the embodiment of the Word] is more important." (1967.6.23)

(C). Providence of the Restoration of the Authority of the Parents through The Vertical Eight Stages

(a). Education based on "Original Substance of Divine Principle"

① "Original Divine Principle" started from May 5 in the fifth year of Cheon Il Guk (2004). From that time on, it is the time of "Original Divine Principle." (2010.1.1)

According to this word, True Father tried to start the "Original Divine Principle" education from 2004.5.5., which is the first day of the Era after the Coming of Heaven. However, we know that True Father wanted to start the Era after the Coming of Heaven in 2001. In this context, we can understand that the education through ODP also should have started already in 2001. As we discussed already, the providence to complete the Era before the Coming of Heaven was accomplished and True Parents became the Parents of Heaven and Earth. There were still more reasons why God couldn't start responsible education through ODP from 2004.

(b). From April 2004, additional postponement of the "Original Divine Principle" education

True Father wanted to establish the tradition of the Word during his lifetime; otherwise he wouldn't be able to offer the finished results to God. Moreover, True Father was also concerned about the future division of the Unification family without the tradition of the Word.

① "Rev. Moon's sermons are a treasure. I must organize the Word before I die. ... Even if there is only a word in those 200 books, or even if it is a joke and a story to illustrate a message, a person who has evil intentions could take advantage of it, and could build hundreds of millions, tens of thousands of denominations. I must defend it." (1992.3.27)

③ "There is only one tradition centering on True Father. Do not be affected by any other story by someone else. Besides the words that I taught, and besides the words of the Principle of Rev. Moon, do not follow any other talk. Now I have set up Mother mainly with my teaching. If the teacher went to the spirit world, we must be absolutely one with the absolute center as Mother is now. The path True Mother has to go from now must always be centered on Rev. Moon's words and sermons that Father has set up. I forbid you to mention other words." (1994.12.24)

However, the start of the Era After the Coming of Heaven was delayed in reality. There were no conditions to start teaching the "Original Divine Principle," even though the Parents of Heaven and Earth were set up. And meanwhile there appeared people who proclaimed their own views of the Principle and the providence and made confusion and division within the church.

(c). True Father's Words on the 39th True God's Day (2006.1.1)

① "A thousand people, even ten thousand people gathered for a meeting, if there is no one whom Heaven trusts and counts on in this age, it would be inferior to nothing.

If you do something motivated by thoughts of gain ... you will receive indemnity. So, do not go there just because everyone will go there with the idea the place is good. ... Satan ... to test a central person among a lot of people. Satan will test you to disturb everything around you at all costs. ...

Groups with high spirituality must know that they are vulnerable to disaster if they cannot bear the meeting place. ... If you do not know the Principle, many of you will be caught quickly and conquered by evil. Many people suffer from all kinds of influences. You have to go beyond the hills of 8 stages. But, who can guide

you?

He should then look for me for guidance. ... At that time, if a person or group were plotting to exploit him, that group will collapse. All such spiritual groups and teachers are corrupted and will completely collapse afterward. What is the secret to avoid this kind of disaster? Here is the one and only way: Do not forget Rev. Moon; always be with Rev. Moon. What Satan cannot prevent ... is the heart of yearning for True Parents and the burning desire to see True Parents. ...

The returning Messiah is the third potential True Parents, who fulfills the mission left by Adam and Eve, the first potential true parents, and by Jesus, the second potential true parent. The providence cannot be postponed any longer. There is only one who can pull out the root of Adam's pathogenic bacteria of cancer. It is Rev. Moon. The problem of the lineage and marriage, I must correct these mistakes." (2006.1.1)

A. Spirit Is the Subject and Intellect Is the Object

Humans follow the person whose heartistic bonds are built strongest.

① "When Adam and Eve fell, the fallen love was greater than the love toward God, admiring God and yearning for God centering on conscience. Before having a love relationship, the standard of conscience should rise further from the completion level of the growth stage and should become one with God. Satan's love intruded before the standard of conscience could reach that level. Satan's love, which was stronger than the power of the conscience at that time, caused the Fall. Once it is done, the conscience is attracted to the body." (1998.10.3)

② "When falling, the body that inherited Satan's lineage and the love that caused the Fall are stronger than the power of conscience. At the time, the conscience had not yet been defiled and did not yet experience that love." (2001.1.13)

B. Oneness with True Parents and Oneness with the Whole

① "Just as if Jesus and the Jewish people were united, the mission could have been fulfilled, so if the Unification members in the world are perfectly united with me, we can break through this road without difficulty. ... If God exists and the Principle is like that, we can definitely accomplish our goal. That depends on whether you unite with me or not....

You still remain in ignorance. Therefore, the child should go with parents. I do not think that everyone will feel it is real, even if I talk about Heaven a million times. Because you can only think about it on your own. ... Therefore, you have to know that it matters how much you believe in this way of God's Will." (1973.1.1)

② "I do not know how many more days I will stay here, but what I want you to do, at the moment of concluding my trip in Japan, is to become one body in heart." (1965.1.28)

③ "What matters for us, who are standing in front of the world, is becoming one (unity). Unite quickly. Never make a division. Unite into one." (1965.2.1)

④ "In order to prevent the enemy from invading, you have to become one. If you are divided, you surely will be occupied by them. We cannot allow our enemy to occupy us. In order to destroy the enemy, if brothers become one centering on the parent, if Cain and Abel become one, it will be the enemies who would be destroyed and occupied there. ...

Two people become one centering on parents. Abel should become one with those who stand in Cain's position. Becoming one is the best strategy to eradicate enemies. If an enemy's spear penetrates us, if we are divided in two, we both are completely destroyed. ...

It is only centering on the parents that two can become one. Otherwise, three won't be able to become one. If you cannot make three people unite, we cannot build a four-position foundation. ...

You should not regard the standard among brothers as a simple horizontal relationship. Instead, think about it as the ties centering on the Parents. That is what I want you to have." (1967.8.9)

⑤ "The way to become a team that Heaven and the spiritual world can support is to become one, and to become one entirely. ... If you start criticizing something, that family will collapse completely. If someone says, "Do not cooperate with incompetent people," he is not good. He would become the one who invites Satan to your group. Those who say such things are themselves the worst. Such a person represents Satan. ... If we become one, God can see the sincerity with the spirit of life or death in us, and can work His providence through us." (Belvedere, 1976.10.5)

⑥ "If you leave your weakness, Satan will grab that weakness. So you must fight against your weakness and overcome it, so that Satan will not accuse you." (1981.2.22)

(d). 2008.4.6: the 49th True Parents Day

True Father's Command for True Mother, Hyun-Jin Nim and Kook-Jin Nim to Unite

① "You must unconditionally obey Mother's word as Cain and Abel. You cannot compete against each other between your brothers. That is the primary cause of killing parents. Therefore, you might come to hate each other without knowing why. You might come to hate listening to his voice and come to want to kill him from behind while he is walking. That kind of feeling will come out in your mind. ... You haven't united with Father nor Mother until now." (2008.4.6)

② "If you become one, the blessed family will be united. Did you all become one this time? It will not be easy to become one. After having become one, it is also divided into pieces and doing various things." (1965.8.16)

(e). Responsibility to the Abel-Type Children

- ① "In my family, I loved the 36 Couples more than my son." (1981.11.8)
- ② "Who should educate my children? The 36 Couples are supposed to educate my children." (1983.4.3)
- ③ "Every blessed family should take the cross of True Father, so that there should be no damage to the children of True Parents. ... God invests everything He has on the second child on Satan's side through the second son on God's side to restore the authority of the elder son. If the attempt is failed, Satan can hit the one on God's side with indemnity. ... You should know: If there is no restoration of the authority of the elder son, the True Family will be invaded as there is no partner." (1996.2.24)

(f). Sacrificial Offering to Start the Education Based on the Original Divine Principle

If Cain could not fulfill his responsibility toward Abel, and they did not become one, it is impossible for God to educate both children directly. However, to advance the Providence, an offering was necessary and required. It was the helicopter accident.

A helicopter with 16 people aboard, including True Parents, took off from the helipad of Jamsil in Seoul.

A. 2008.7.19 at 5:10 pm True Parents' helicopter accident (Cheongpyeong, Korea)

All 16 people on board escaped safely.

- Many pine trees absorbed the impact, which was equivalent to falling from the fourth floor of a building.
- The rear of the helicopter was caught in a Y-shaped tree that fixed the helicopter into position, preventing it from rotating.
- The helicopter fell onto its side, with its entrance facing up making escape easy.
- Then the technician who fainted regained consciousness, and coincidentally grasped the door handle in the dark, opening it immediately. Within 7 minutes, all 16 people aboard escaped the site.
- After the escape, True Parents shouted, "Are you all well? Is everyone safe?" And just twenty minutes after the forced landing, the helicopter exploded.
- The trees were wet from rain in the morning, and after the accident, it began to rain again. Thanks to that, secondary disasters such as forest fires were avoided.
- A greater disaster was avoided, as the helicopter fell just 7 to 8 meters away from a big rock.

Everyone survived due to a combination of miracles.

2008.8.1 at 5:00 a.m., True Father participated in Hoon Dok Hwe for the first time in 13 days.

2008.8.7. (7.7 Lunar Calendar) 12th Anniversary of *Chil Pal Jeol* (7-8 Day),
(Cheon Jeong Gung Palace)

① "The helicopter accident was the one that no one could imagine. Heaven, however, allowed it to happen so that Satan would not be able to touch our husband and wife anymore. It appears to the human eye as a miracle of miracles. Our couple, who received a great blessing from God and who was able to stand in front of everyone, is deeply moved. Through this accident, Heaven showed us that Heaven was alive and living for humanity again. Let's join hands with True Parents to carry out explosive true love, a true family revolution through the Blessing of all the people of the world. We should not forget even for a moment that we are coming to an emergency point." (2008.8.7)

(g). Pyeong Hwa Shin Gyeong 2008.7.26

① "Pyeong Hwa Shin Gyeong is a horizontally expanded fact about all the events that Rev. Moon envisioned from the mother's womb. Knowing the vertical standard, Rev. Moon recorded the life that he lived in eight stages. Rev. Moon stood vertically since he was a baby and indemnified eight steps of all the truths of the world from a horizontal position. Rev. Moon fought and won within his one lifetime the war that is the history of restoration. This book is the record of his victories and real stories. The content from your birth to death must be consistent with that of Rev. Moon, which linked the eight stages course in a horizontal aspect." (2009.1.1)

(h). Starting Education Based on the "Original Divine Principle"

A. Education on the Proclamation of the Realm of Liberation and Our Portion of Responsibility

2008.10.10-14, 19-21 (King Garden, Kona, Hawaii): The first seminar to proclaim and teach that God has now completed His portion of responsibility for the providential history and achieved the realm of His liberation.

① "From today, my education begins, and the main theme of this seminar, which is based on absolute sexual morality, is the portion of responsibility. We must go beyond the blood lineage which was disgraced by the Fall. Absolute sexual morality is the only way to go beyond that. I need to put everything in order by Jan. 13, 2013. I cannot do things continuously on earth. We must harvest the fruit. I need to put everything in order. It is time to make an order of the Unification education. I already have made all kinds of materials." (2008.10.10)

Even though True Father revealed all the contents of the Principle at a young age, why did he not write the "Exposition of the Divine Principle" himself and instead let Rev. Hyo Won Yu, his disciple, write it? Because since he had not yet become God's substance at that time, he was not able to teach the Words

directly. But since he became the Parents of Heaven and Earth in 2003, we entered the era for True Parents to teach under God's authority.

(D). *Thoughts on Internal Providence from 2005 to 2008*

To gain the victory of the external providence from 2005 to 2008, the creation of personal family-level and tribal-level foundations was prerequisite. Therefore, the education based on ODP should have started in 2001. The Era before the Coming of Heaven should be finished before the workshops based on ODP. However, it had not happened until 2004. Even after the start of the Era after the Coming of Heaven, some conditions still remained before the ODP education could begin. With this background, the helicopter accident occurred. Right after the helicopter accident, the training based on ODP finally began.

3. Completion Level of the Providence toward CIG (2009-2012)

(1) Restoration of the Authority of the King in Each Level of the Eight-Stage Horizontal Course Coronation as Peace King (3)

(A). *Conditions for the Restoration of the Authority of the King in God-Level Vertical Eight Stages*

(a). 2009.1.15 Coronation of God, the King of All Kings, with the Authority of His Liberation (Korea)

(b). 2009.1.31 Second Coronation (Korea)

(c). 2009.1.31 Third Coronation (New York, USA)

(B). *(First) True Parents' Golden Wedding Anniversary 2009.3.16 HC (4.19 SC)*

① "There is profound providential significance in True Parents' coronation And golden wedding anniversary. The new era is beginning in which the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and in heaven is substantially spreading out before your very eyes, and when there is no longer the need to distinguish between the True Parents who work as the embodiment of God and the incorporeal God Himself." (2009.6.1)

(2) Responsibility as the Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humanity – Education

(A). *Hyun-Jin Nim and Rev. Kwak - Separation from True Parents*

(a). *True Father's words to Hyun-Jin Nim at Sokcho, Korea, on 2009.3.8*

Hyun-Jin, always be with me. Wherever I go, come with me. Do not go anywhere else. However, Hyun-Jin Nim never responded.

(b). *The last time Hyun-Jin Nim met True Father was in September 2009.*

(c). *In December 2009, True Father gave Rev. Jeong Hwan Kwak instructions, "Your mission is to bring Hyun-Jin to me." After that, Rev. Kwak never appeared in front of True Parents.*

(d). 2011.7.1: *Rev. Hyun-Jin Moon's vol. 3 – Realization of God's Dream was published*

① "Once there spread some groundless story about me, and my brothers were convinced by this rumor. I was incredulous when even True Parents seemed to believe this kind of lie. ... Father, do not worry about me. Even though any difficulty and slander will block me ahead, I won't give up; I won't change my determination and commitment to the Will of God and True Father, no matter what. ... Nature, with no relationship with sin, is indeed my "real church." It made me feel the existence of God inside of me, and realize the direction I should take." (Pages 348, 356-357)

② "I understand well that I should have reported such troubles and ideas that I felt to True Father due to my character. However, since God operates His providence, I have always believed that as time goes on, the truth would be plainly revealed someday." (Pages 346-347)

(e). *Owner of a Culture of Heart*

① "I go to UTS [Unification Theological Seminary]. ... None of the faculty understand the specificity of True Father and his family, and yet they tried to teach me the will of True Father. Who do they think they are?" (Page 85, 2001.3.10)

(f). 2010.7.16: *True Father's words to Rev. Takeru Kamiyama:*

① "Hyun-Jin had already left a long time ago; 10 years ago" (Speaking about Hyun-Jin Nim's book *Owner of a Culture of Heart*)

② "Hyun-Jin does not see things in the same manner I see. He avoids me. He should align himself with

me.”

④ "Why are you asking things of Hyun-Jin, and not asking me?"

④ "Hyun-Jin takes the same position as mine. Other True Children respect me."

(B). True Father's Autobiography

2009.6.1: Celebration of the publication of True Father's autobiography, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen* (Seoul, Korea) Publisher: Park Eunjoo

2009.10.1 English version – (Arlington, Va.)

2009.10.19 Japanese version – (Tokyo, Japan)

① "I have lived my life with just one thought. I wanted to bring about a world of peace, a world where there are no wars and where all humankind lives in love." (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Page 2)

② "True love is a heart that gives and gives and wants to continuing giving. True love is a love that even forgets that it already gave love and gives love again. I have lived my entire life intoxicated in such love. I wanted nothing aside from love, and I threw my entire being into the effort to share love with my impoverished neighbors. At times, the path of love was so difficult that my knees buckled under me, but even then I felt happy in my heart, dedicated to loving humanity. Even now, I am filled with love that I have not yet been able to give. It is with a prayer that this love will become a river of peace saturating the drought-stricken land and flowing to the ends of the earth that I now place this book before the world." (*As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, Foreword xi-xii)

(C). Eight Great Textbooks (2010.2.14)

(a). *The Sermons of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon* (b). *Exposition of the Divine Principle*

(c). *Cheon Seong Gyeong*

(d). *The Family Pledge*

(e). *Pyeonghwa Shin Gyeong*

(f). *True Families: Gateway to Heaven*

(g). *Owner of Peace and Owner of Lineage*

(h). *World Scripture*

① "I already have prepared the last words I will give to humankind. These have been prepared based on my triumphs over six or seven life-or-death situations, including six periods of unjust imprisonment. I am leaving behind me eight different sets of textbooks and teaching materials for humankind to use for all eternity." (2014.4.13)

② "I do not want to leave only the Words behind when I pass away. I have to leave the Substance behind more than the Words." (2000.6.4)

(3) Declaration of the Heavenly Calendar

2010.1.1 - Annual Motto

"*Mansei* for oneness with True Parents' pure heart and with all their victories under the authority of the Cosmic Sabbath centered on true love"

The Era to Unite the Lunar Calendar and Solar Calendar

On that 43rd True God's Day, True Parents announced the Heavenly Calendar, and all events began to be celebrated according to the HC.

"Unification and Great Change of Yin-Yang" for 37 days from January 8 to February 13, 2010

(4) Proclamations of True Parents' Ultimate Unity

(A). Las Vegas

2010.3.16 HC (4.29 SC) (Second) True Parents' Golden Wedding Anniversary

2010.5.8 HC (6.19, SC) 2:20 am Las Vegas

2010.5.15 HC (6.26, SC) 3:25 am Las Vegas

Proclamation of True Parents' Ultimate Oneness and Perfection, and of the Conclusion and Consummation of Their Mission, Las Vegas, NV

① "In 2010, on the eighth day of the fifth month by the Heavenly Calendar (June 19) at 2:20 a.m. and on the 15th day of the fifth month by the Heavenly Calendar (June 26) at 3:25 a.m., True Parents proclaimed in Las Vegas that they had achieved oneness in mind, oneness in body, oneness in thought, and oneness in core with God, vertically, and that they had achieved ultimate unity horizontally. ... They declared the completion, conclusion and closure of the Old Testament, New Testament and Completed Testament Ages, and the advent of the age in which God is all-immanent, all-transcendent, all-powerful, and all-capable." (2011.4.24 *Chambumo Gyeong*, Page 101)

2010.5.27 HC (7.8 SC) *Cheon Jeong Gung*, Korea

Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word

① "Now that the era of restoration through indemnity has ended, what kind of era is dawning? The reign of tranquility and prosperity in the victorious realm centered on God and True Parents shall be eternal. We are now entering the era of God's Direct Dominion. I beg that you inscribe in your hearts the fact that we have entered the era of the realm of the Cosmic Sabbath in which your family members in the spirit world shall return to the earth to receive Original Divine Principle education, and where eight generations

will live together and share together in a single family.” (2010.7.8)

2010.6.13 HC (7.24 SC) New York City

World Assembly to Proclaim the Embodiment of God's Word and the Era of the Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind

2010.10.17. HC (11.22 SC)

Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of True Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind (Washington D.C., and New York City)

2010.10. 29-11.2 HC (12.4-7 SC)

Cosmic Assembly to Proclaim the Embodiment of God's Word and the Era of the Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind (*Cheon Bok Gung*, Seoul, Korea)

① “The Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word”—this speech represents all the speeches of my life. More than anything else, I would like you to understand my words.” (2011.1.1 HC; 2.3 SC)

(B). Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind and for the Proclamation of God's Substantial Word

2011.4.24; 3.22 HC, Incheon, Korea

① “All blessed families should first attend God at the center of their families and every day carry out *Hoon Dok* education, which can completely unite parents and children. You should thoroughly teach the Divine Principle, the textbook and teaching material True Parents have bequeathed, True Father's autobiography, and absolute sexual ethics taught through the Original Divine Principle.” (2011.4.24)

② “We already offer and declare the age in which the ultimate realm of oneness between True Father and True Mother is perfected and consummated, and the age in which God is all-immanent, all-transcendent, all-powerful, and all-capable. ... The historical conflict and strife experienced by the four great representative kings -- the God of Night, the God of Day, the King of Kings, and the True Parent -- and which arose because the first ancestors fell, finally has been completely resolved by the True Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind. A world where all people are equal and all nations become like brother nations to create “one family under God” is being created.” (2011.7.1, Incheon Korea)

The World Speaking Tours

Spain, Italy, Norway, Greece, Turkey, England, Switzerland, Germany, Las Vegas, USA, Nigeria

European Tour 2011.4.26-7.18 (3.24-5.18 HC)

Las Vegas 2011.5.21 (4.19 HC)

Declaration of Final Victory November 17 (December 11 by solar calendar) , 2nd year of Cheongi (2011),

① “By letting all things in heaven and earth focus on this particular place and moment, while the Creator, God, found the Original standard of Creation, we declare the perfection, conclusion and completion of all the providences and the final victory. ”

Special Declaration, March 24 by the Heavenly Calendar, 2012 (Cheon-gi 3rd year) (4.24 Solar calendar), Cheon Hwa Gung, Las Vegas, USA

① “With gratitude for all the toil we, both myself and Mother, went through by following your will, I want to offer all of the procedures in order as a memorial occasion in front of heaven. Please accept this time with Your joy, since we prepare it as our sincere offering and worship to you. ...

We, after completion of True Parents of Heaven and Earth, show appreciation to you, the God of night, God of day, for raising us up and letting us stand in the position of completion. Since we worship and attend you, the Original Absolute Parent and Creator, with pledging heart and holding each other's hands at this moment, please accept all of this from your throne of heaven.... Since we will offer final completion and conclusion of the Cosmic Assemblies for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word,” please receive this.”

(5) Providence from 2012 to Foundation Day 2013

(A). Annual Motto of 2012:

“Era of the victory, liberation and completion of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind”

(a). “The Parent of the Cosmos”, “the Parents of Heaven and Earth”, and “the Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind”

① “We call God “the Parent of the Cosmos.” (2003.10.25)

② “Then, how about True Parents? “the Parents of Heaven and Earth” (2003.10.25)

③ “To become the Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind, you should raise at least three children. ... God stands at the “mind” position, True Father and True Mother stand at the “body” position, and you stand at the position of three

generations of grandchildren. Therefore, as the seed of two sets of parents, you are to be harvested as a fruit, as a harvest of the Heavenly countries that can be placed in Heaven's barn." (2003.10.25)

④ "God's ideal is not to become the Parent of the Cosmos or the Parents of Heaven and Earth; it is to manifest as the Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind." (2003.10.25); Cheon Seong Gyeong, p.233

⑤ "The incorporeal God, who is the Parent of the Cosmos and the being with both genders in harmony, cannot give birth to sons and daughters. Hence, God and the Parents of Heaven and Earth need to become one, and then convey their oneness to those in the position of the Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind. Then they can rightly give birth to children and have a family." Cheon Seong Gyeong, p.237 True parents, as the Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind, opened the way for Abel-children to be able to become one body with True Parents and build their own True Family through the education of ODP and the Eight Great Textbooks. The blessed families, as Cain-children, also would be able to inherit the realm of victory, and victoriously succeed as Tribal Messiahs. Then, the unity of Abel children and Cain children would bring about the Cosmic Nation of Peace and Unity, Cheon Il Guk.

⑥ "I do not want to leave only the Word behind. I need to leave behind the substantial realization of the Word." (2000.6.1) (Cham Bumso Gyeong 12.1.2.23)

(B). Three times True Parents' Holy Wedding and three times Blessing ceremonies of Blessed families

① "Which standard was 1960? It was the top of the growth stage. ... A period of seven years is necessary to go up to the Realm of Perfection from the top of the growth state. ... The Realm of Perfection is the realm of direct dominion." (1969.2.2 Blessing and Ideal Family II(J) p 28-29)

② "The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life." (Peace Messages - Pyeong Hwa Shin Gyeong, p.34)

(a). The First Holy Wedding and the First Blessing

Adam and Eve, the ancestors of human beings, fell from the top of the growth stage and became false parents. As a consequence, all descendants were born under Satan's lineage. To restore this, on March 16, 1960 (LC), the True Parents initiated the first Holy Wedding Ceremony to restore True Parents at the top of the growth stage. This Wedding made it possible to conduct the change of blood lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony, and give Rebirth. In other words, the 1st Blessing Ceremony for the disciples, representing all humankind, had started.

① "The Fall took place at the top of the Growth stage. To go over the line between the completion level of the Growth stage and the formation level of the Completion stage, there is no other way but to connect to True Parents' love. The new Parents should appear." (1973.1.1)

(b). The Second Holy Wedding and the second Blessing

Adam and Eve should have reached the perfection by going over the top level of the Completion stage without the Fall. Then, perfected Adam as the embodiment of God and perfected Eve as the wife of God should have married. However, Adam became the entity of Satan, and Eve became Satan's wife. To restore this failure, the second Holy Wedding of True Parents was carried out on February 6, 2003. On the same day, the blessed families received the Holy Wine and were registered as the children of the Parents of Heaven and Earth, who had become one body with God. The second Blessing took place by the Parents of Heaven and Earth, so that we could receive the Blessing of Resurrection as people True Parents regarded as those who passed the indemnity course for the transition from Satan's dominion to God's love dominion.

(c). The Third Holy Wedding and the third Blessing

Then, Adam and Eve, after their marriage, were to give birth and bring up children, and help them marry. They should have created family level four position foundations in each generation; they could have established Cheon Il Guk, the Heavenly peaceful Kingdom of God, where Adam and Eve were supposed to be the king and queen of Cheon Il Guk. However, in reality, Satan's sovereign family, clan, nation, and world were created. Therefore, it is True Parents' mission to restore all that should have happened and return everything to God. By Foundation day, True Parents should not only establish the criteria of victory as the True Parents of humankind, but also bequeath to us, representing humanity, their tradition of victory. As we discussed earlier, while our first blessing was for Rebirth, the 2nd blessing ceremony was for Resurrection. Through the resurrection, God could regard us couples who reached the realm of perfection. Then, we must become family-level parents, by giving birth and raising children of faith or our children, and also by guiding our spiritual children to the Blessing. Moreover, we must grow as victorious Tribal Messiahs, by saving both our immediate tribe and our Cain-side tribe.

If we could expand the tribal-level foundation from people to nation, world, and the cosmos, we would have formed Cheon Il Guk, which is the world that God governs. Therefore, whether or not we become triumphant Tribal Messiahs, determines whether or not we could become the citizens of CIG and experience Eternal Life.

① "Marriage means the time when the gate of happiness will be opened. ... It is the owner who opens the gate."
(1986.1.3)

② Exposition of the Divine Principle:

"Human beings are created to be the center of harmony of the whole cosmos. If Adam and Eve had attained

perfection and united as husband and wife, it would have meant the joining into oneness of the two centers of the dual characteristics of all beings. Had Adam and Eve moved together in harmony and attained oneness, the whole cosmos with its dual characteristics would have danced in harmony. The place where Adam and Eve become perfectly one in heart and body as husband and wife is also the place where God, the subject partner giving love, and human beings, the object partners returning beauty, become united. This is the center of goodness where the purpose of creation is fulfilled. Here God, our Parent, draws near and abides within His perfected children and rests peacefully for eternity. This center of goodness is the object partner to God's eternal love, where God can be stimulated with joy for eternity. This is the place where the Word of God is incarnated and brought to fulfillment. It is the center of truth and the center of the original mind, which guides us to pursue the purpose of creation."
Divine Principle, Page 30

(C). True Father's Final Decision

As Foundation Day approached, True Father knew how far we fell short of Heaven's expectations. Wanting us, as his children, to obtain the victory, True Father had no choice but to make a final decision.

(a). Dreams True Father Wanted to Fulfill

① "I want to solve all kinds of problems while I am here." (1982.7.1)

② "I fought with the spirit world and was victorious on the individual level. To win that victory, I faced winds that threatened to sweep me away; they were harsher than the harshest winds on earth. Tens of millions of times I had to resolve to persevere against the powers of death. Whenever I came face to face with the enemy, Satan, I told myself, "I cannot collapse. I cannot die. If I die, who will establish the will of heaven? No matter how much I suffer, I have to live. Even if my four limbs are amputated, and I am bed-ridden the rest of my life, I absolutely must not die." With this resolution, I was able to overcome all obstacles on that incredibly difficult path." (1963.10.16)

③ "Because I started in hardships, because I endeavored to love humankind, before I die, I wish to unite the world and return to my homeland. So, I can stand before God where I cried and prayed for the sorrow and resentment in the world and finally say, "Mountains! Rivers! I've done it! I have come home!" That is all I wish for." (1986.3.2)

④ "Before I go to the spirit world, I have to arrange it so that no trace of the Fall remains on earth." (1999.5.14)

⑤ "Yet when I go before God and say, "Here am I, Sun Myung Moon," I would wish to see God shedding tears of joy over the return of His son. God's heart has been filled with unfathomable pain and suffering. Therefore I cannot die until I hear God's own voice say, "Welcome!" as He runs down a stairway of a hundred thousand steps as if He is flying, wraps His arms around me, then climbs back up the forever-long stairway to return to His throne, carrying me in His arms and announcing, "My Will has been accomplished! Aju!" (2003.1.31)

⑥ "My lifelong cherished desire has been this: "Shouldn't I be able to die in God's ideal nation where God can protect me? If I do not bring this about during my lifetime, then will not my life have been a miserable one? I must establish this nation before I die and live there, even if only for a single day." (2003.2.5)

True Father had another dream he wanted to fulfill before he went to the spirit world. It was a dream of visiting his parents' grave at his hometown of Jeongju after the reunification of North and South Korea after establishing Cheon Il Guk.

⑦ "I am still working for God and humanity. But someday ... I will come again to visit your grave with the sound of utmost joy around from North and South Korea. That was my promise in front of the tombstone. I will surely keep my commitment to them before my death." (2002.4.28)

⑧ "When I stood before the grave of my late mother, I was on the verge of serious tears. I cannot shed tears in the satanic world. I get used to enduring. I had been well trained. I am a man who is longing for the day that I can weep deeply, "Mother!" at the time of visiting her grave after the reunification of the North and the South. It is necessary to carry out this dream before I die." (1993.1.1)

⑨ "I cannot forget that I kicked out my mother before her very eyes when she came crying all the way to the prison just to see me once. When I went to North Korea, I should not shed tears in front of such a mother's grave. "Mother, I decided to come and serve and attend you after I restored the country. Once I accomplish it, I will serve you, Mother." My older sister and younger sister wept loudly, but I kept myself from crying out, even if my breast would have been torn apart." (1994.11.3)

(b). The Reason True Father Had to Throw Away the Dream He Wanted to Fulfill before His Ascension

Why True Father had to abandon his dream of making reunification before his Seonghwa.

A. True Father's Suffering

The blessed central families seemed to be far from fulfilling their mission as the children by Foundation Day, while True Father was promising God that he would bring the victory before Foundation Day.

That made him feel desperate, and he was suffering day and night.

a. True Father at Jeju Island

On November 28, 2011, True Father went around Jeju Island and spent a restless night. In the very early morning of the next day, around 3 am on Nov. 29, True Father called the responsible leaders to come to his side. True Father expressed his frustration and anger at their poor results. He began crying at Hoon Dok meeting and became speechless from emotion.

After the meeting, on the way to the dining room, he burst into tears. Inside the helicopter heading for Geomun Island, True Father said he wanted to start the Unification Church from scratch. True Father cried all the way until they arrived.

b. Reprimanding Kook-Jin Nim and Hyung-Jin Nim

On January 19, 2012, True Father scolded True Mother, because Kook-Jin Nim and Hyung-Jin Nim, whom True Mother set up as leaders, rebelled against True Father's wishes over the Holy Wedding Ceremony. To deal with this mistake, True Father held a special ceremony by setting up True Mother as the center.

① "When True Mother stands in front, all you have to do is just obey True Mother and follow her footsteps. It would become such an easy matter. ... We have entirely unified the world and formed the realm of oneness on heaven and earth, with the whole world as one together with True Parents and with True Children. We have successfully set up this condition as of today; I bless this condition." (2012.1.19)

② "Neither Kook-Jin nor Hyung-Jin is the highest ranking person in our church. They are also caught up, in a way, if they do something without my approval. I have the one to report to behind me. Who is that? It was the one who put the commandment before the Fall "not to eat the fruit of good and evil in the garden of Eden." (2012.2.21)

③ "I have 14 sons and daughters, but they are all similar, internally and externally. Their hands, hair, and even the personality are identical. They won't respond to others' advice, suggestions or anything. How indomitable? Sun-Jin represents it. Kook-Jin, Hyung-Jin, and their children, too. No one can give them any pieces of advice." (2012.2.24, Day of Victory of Love)

c. Original Divine Principle 30-Day Special Education

In 2012, True Father often cried at Hoon Dok Hwe meetings.

At the ODP special workshop, which was held at the direction of True Father at the Central Training Center, Rev. Jeong Ok Eu said as follows:

Because True Parents are the victorious parents, they have been going through everything for the children and endured. However, when they tried to find anyone who matches the qualification of Heaven, they could not discover anyone who qualified among those who had followed True Parents. Although True Parents blessed families to protect the children, no family lives with and attends True Parents. True Parents have prevented their children from being attacked by Satan at all costs, but no children can go to the Kingdom of God. How sad and heartbroken they are!

In this context, please look at True Parents recently. I have never seen True Father shedding tears personally. When he prayed, of course, he genuinely shed many tears. I have rarely witnessed True Father shed tears while speaking words. ... Recently there have been many times True Father's throat is clogged and he cannot continue to speak the Word while giving a sermon. However, True Father is making efforts to hide that from us.

This is how our True Parent lives recently. Despite all his hardships to reach the glorious and victorious day throughout his life, he would not be able to celebrate the glorious and triumphant day with us, because we, the disciples, could not attend him as victorious children. Despite keeping himself from not showing tears to us, True Parents still cried. " (2012.7.27)

B. The Way That True Parents Chose for His Children

① "Throughout my entire life, all that I did and will do is to love others. " (1982.6.27)

② "Then, which way should I take? What should I do from now on? That is the issue. As God's beloved son and daughter, we will choose a narrow path to accomplish God's ultimate purpose of unifying all the people all over the world. That is my mission." (1984.7.20)

③ "Rev. Moon has no secular desire, such as the desire for money, house, power, and position, you name it. I just want to be the embodiment of love so that I will be able to establish the life course of victory from the individual to the world, through which people can follow and prosper. That is what I want to do, throughout my entire life. " (1973.8.10)

④ "As an individual, what must I do? As a family, tribe, nation, world? That is why True Parents must pioneer a model course. For that, True Father must live a life constantly full of ordeals. "(1983.10.4)

⑤ "A parent's heart, when one heads to their own death, cannot curse a child. Even if they carried the cross, they find a path to let the children live. Therefore, True Father, too, must carry every cross to save all of you children; he has lived such a life." (1970.10.19)

Even if the disciples were fools, destroying the Unification Church and restarting it is impossible and not an option. The disciples must realize it, awaken for themselves, determine themselves, and finally claim victory. For a parent, this path is the last resort.

⑥ "If a Japanese woman who crossed the ocean and headed for Korea for her married life after the Blessing cannot overcome the ordeals and wallows in sorrow, then True Father would be struck with guilt." (Oct. 2005, Yeosu, Korea)

⑦ "Please do not regret your decision to attend this fool, Rev. Moon. I am a fool. For I am a fool, I have made you suffer for 40 years." (1986.9.21)

⑧ From a letter to all members (1965.6.30):

"How can I forget my land and my people, especially you church members, whom I have come to know through my blood, sweat and tears over the 40 years of my life?

Even in my dreams, I can never set aside my hopes for your peace and good health, as well as the peace of my homeland in the future."

However powerful and dominant is the culture of a foreign country, I only naturally bow my head before the noble power to which I am connected in Shimjeong. I truly realize there is a bond stronger than the bond forged from the common suffering we have endured together through many ordeals. That bond is the tie to our homeland, a reality that transcends the ages and the world. (*Chambumo Gyeong*, 6-1-4-17)

There is a Japanese saying, "Children don't understand their parents' heart."

When you want to take care of your parents, your parents are already gone. (from Chinese teaching)

⑨ "When I think of the parents who raised me and left for the spirit world, I cannot help thinking that I feel the lack of filial piety I could express to them." (2006.1.1)

A parent lives and teaches all sorts of things to the children, but if they do not truly comprehend this, the parent becomes an offering and tries to make the children realize through their death.

On April 27, 2012, at Cheon Jeong Gung, True Father instructed as follows: "There is no one whom I can bring to Heaven on Foundation Day with the depressing way you are. To celebrate Foundation Day, you first must repent for the sinful past, even if all of you do a 40-day fast, participate in the ODP 30-day special workshop, and gain successful results as tribal messiahs. Everything you did or didn't do in the past does not matter. Take the whole armor of the "absolute sex of ODP education" and work hard, so that you may obtain the victory for Foundation Day.

Special 30-Day Educational Program on ODP for 3,600 new tribal messiahs (Central Education Center in Korea) for Foundation Day, the restoration of the fatherland

2012.3.27 - 4.26 (5.17-6.15 SC) for Koreans

2012.5.12 - 6.12 (7.1-7.30 SC) for Japanese

2012.5.27 - 6.7 (7.16-7.25 SC) for Japanese

World Blessed Families ODP 10-Day Special Workshop(Cheongpyeong)

① "This is the day when everyone becomes new tribal messiahs and makes a new start as the representative of True Parents. " (2012.5.18)

(a). 2012.7.16: Inauguration of the Abel Women's UN

ODP workshops, held by True Parents, gave us the opportunity to repent for all of our past with the Word, so that we could make a new determination for the victory of Foundation Day.

At the same time, True Father continued to push himself to the limit every day, as if he was offering his physical body's life as a sacrificial offering.

True Father continued to hold Hoon Dok Hwe meetings, taking no time to eat, and sometimes going on for 9 or even 13-and-a-half hours at a time.

① "Since he was born with a healthy body, if Father had taken care of himself, he could have lived a long life. During the last few years, however, he would say that each day felt like a thousand years; that was how busy he was. He really did not want to go to the hospital at this time, and since he was in charge of everything, I could not help him in any way. ... He continued to live a difficult life." (True Mother, 2012.9.23)

True Father ascended as a sacrificial offering before Foundation Day by taking responsibility for his disciples' disbelief, sins, and failures. To indemnify and make a new start, disciples needed to repent by receiving the ODP education and succeeding in the mission of tribal messiahs.

With these conditions, all the disciples received the CIG Holy Wine, so that True Parents would be able to register the disciples to CIG on Foundation Day.

True Father developed pneumonia after his cold worsened. He was coughing a lot. By True Mother's persuasion, True Father went to the hospital, and was admitted to St. Mary's Hospital of Catholic University on August 3, 2012.

In early August, after different kinds of tests were carried out over a period of about ten days, True Father wanted to leave the hospital. He found it difficult to stay in the hospital, saying that it felt like a prison. We had no choice but to have him discharged. That was on August 12.

② "After leaving the hospital, during the one day he stayed in Cheon Jeong Gung, Father told his assistants, "I want to eat with Mother today." I usually sat next to him during meals, but on that day he said, "I want to eat sitting face to face with Mother, so I can see her face." So, we set the table accordingly. However, Father stared at my face for a long time instead of eating. I believe he was engraving my face in his heart. I felt tears welling up inside of me, but on the outside I maintained a smiling face and asked him to try this dish or that, saying to him, "This one is quite good, and that is also delicious."

After that experience, I became more serious than ever, and I strongly wanted to convince him to take a nap. He, however, pressed his staff members to accompany him as he hurriedly visited various parts of Cheon Jeong Gung. August 13 was an extremely sunny day. Despite the hot sun, and even though he had to be accompanied by an oxygen tank almost as tall as a man, he insisted on looking around the palace. Father did a tour of Cheon Jeong Gung. He visited the Cheong Shim Middle and High Schools and the nearby small park and drove around the Cheong Shim Peace World Center and the Cheongpyeong training center.

He then came and sat in the sitting room in Cheon Jeong Gung and asked for a digital recorder. Holding the recorder in his hand, Father thought deeply for about ten minutes and then spoke while recording what he said. As you may know from having heard his recorded voice, Father gave the same message three times on that day -- in the sitting room, in the master bedroom, and in Cheong Shim Hospital. He said, "Everything is done! Everything is done!" He then went on to pray, struggling for breath, "I will return everything back to Heaven." He emphasized, "I have brought things to a conclusion, completion, and perfection." And he took my hand and said, "Mother, thank you! Mother, please take care of things!"

What meaning can be attributed to his uttering such words? Now and then, he said such things as "The time has come for me to go. I know when I will pass away." I am sure that during this time he was making his final preparations. What I am relating to you is only a small part of what happened before Father ascended; in truth, I experienced much more with Father during those days. When we had our meals, we usually sat next to each other, and he would be aware of my presence and would hold my hand firmly in his as he ate. Whenever I think about such things, I am very sorry, and it hurts my heart to think that I let him go without making him more comfortable.

When I asked him to rest, he sometimes said, "I want to lay my head in your lap, Mother," and would take a very short nap. Of late, he did things he had never done when he was healthy. Father, who had lived his whole life more energetically than anyone else, wished to stay close to me at all times when he became less well, and needed me and depended on me like a child does his mother." (True Mother, 2012.9.23)

©2012.6.26 by the Heavenly Calendar (8.13 SC) The final official proclamation of his earthly life

① "I have completed everything. Today, as I have returned the conclusion of the final perfection to You, Father, I know that up to this moment, I have offered my whole life to You. I am spending this time now to bring my life to its conclusion, to bring it to a close with utmost devotion, in accordance with Your Will. ... I declare that if ... the tribal messiahs are able to fulfill the calling of national representatives, everything

will be brought to a conclusion. I have accomplished everything for this. I have completed everything. Aju!

C. True Mother's Words about the "Promise to True Father"

① "I made a promise to Father that no matter how difficult it is to fulfill the Will, I will bring it to a conclusion in my lifetime. I told him that I will accomplish God's purpose of creation and the ideal world of creation. I said that I will accomplish this by all means. To do that, I am determined not to change. The day when Father went to the hospital, he told me how very thankful he was to me. He said he was so sorry and so thankful to me. I want to accomplish the Will that he left for us to fulfill, together with all of you. I hope that as we go along the path, none of you become sons and daughters who fall away." (True Mother, 2012.9.5)

(D). 2012.7.17 HC (9.3 SC) at 1:54 a.m.

Holy Ascension of Sun Myung Moon, the True Parent of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind

Even after True Father returned to Cheong Jeong Gung Palace, he forced himself to work. As a result, his condition worsened again, and he was transferred from the CheongShim Hospital to Our Lady Hospital. The hospital continued the sleep treatment, but there was no sign of recovery. So, True Father was moved back to CheongShim Hospital for a better environment. True Father peacefully ascended to Heaven on September 3, while surrounded by True Mother and True Children.

2012.7.20-28 Heavenly Calendar (9.6-14 SC) Period to Pay Respect to True Father

2012.7.29 Heavenly Calendar (9.15 SC) Cosmic *Seonghwa* Ceremony of Sun Myung Moon, the True Parent of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind (Cheongshim Peace World Center)

Wonjeon (Interment) Ceremony Bon Hyang Won (Original Home Garden) on Mt. Cheonseong

2012.8.2 HC (9.17 SC): Special Assembly of World Leaders for the Victory of Foundation Day Cheongshim Peace World Center

(E). Providence after True Father's Seonghwa

① "I cannot always pull you along. What will you do when I am no longer around?" (1979.4.15)

② "My desire for you is that you love God first before you love me. ... Hence, you should not be sad when I leave home to travel for tens of thousands of miles on a pilgrimage to love God. All of you must love God and humankind before loving me." (1969.2.2)

③ "I will die someday, but it doesn't matter because I can continue to work in the spirit world. I will have opened the way to help those who suffer most, after I go to spirit world. I can be in a position to assist those who are suffering here on earth, because by my suffering I will have set the condition. You see, in the spirit world those in history who suffered the most in the name of God occupy the central positions. I intend to outdo or surpass the suffering of all the past saints, so as to not only dwell among them but rise up above them, so that together we can liberate the suffering souls of the world more quickly. Do you understand? It's all a part of heavenly strategy. ... The work will never stop, whether I am here on earth or up in Heaven. ...

Even after my death, as a spiritual man I will continuously appear and lead you in the same tradition, the same way of life, until we have achieved the perfect Kingdom of God here on earth." (1976.9.20)

④ "Even if I die, I will go to the spiritual world to guide you on earth." (2010.8.16)

⑤ "True Father's way of life in the spiritual world is identical to his style of life on earth. He lives solely for the accomplishment of God's Will. Therefore, his life has not yet ended.

If you pray that you truly desire to meet True Father while tears flow from your face, True Father will spiritually appear before you and will tell you everything. Even if you are alone in a room, True Father will just enter to be with you, like he would physically. Normally you cannot tell if he is spiritual or physical; you will have no idea. In Korea, there are many who are like this; they greet True Father early in the morning, "True Father, why did you leave last night? It wasn't even midnight. Something good happened, if only you had stayed a bit longer." ... That is because they mistook him, who was spiritually present, to be physically there." (1970.11.26)

True Father's path in the spirit world is no different from his on earth. He just walks for the sake of the fulfillment of God's Will. Therefore his path did not finish yet.

(a). Comparison between Jesus and True Father

At the time of Jesus, 2,000 years ago, no disciple remained with Jesus while he was on earth. Resurrected Jesus appeared before the disciples for 40 days and guided them to sincerely repent and become his followers. On the 50th day, the disciples received the Holy Spirit, and that was the start of the expansion of Christianity, as we can see today after 2,000 years. In their history, Jesus appeared spiritually to pious Christians to guide them directly.

① "Exposition of DP: The disciples chose Matthias to replace Judas Iscariot and fill the vacancy among the twelve. **By believing in Jesus and following him at the cost of their lives**, they laid the spiritual foundation of substance and the spiritual Foundation for the Messiah." (Divine Principle, Page 280)

② "He laid the spiritual foundation of faith through the forty days from his resurrection to his ascension—a period for the separation of Satan—while standing in the position of spiritual John the Baptist. **His disciples repented and returned to serve him with faith; thus, Jesus** and his disciples established the spiritual foundation of substance and the spiritual Foundation for the Messiah." (Divine Principle, Page 285)

In the case of True Parents, during his time on earth he obtained victory in each of the eight stages vertically and horizontally. By doing so, True Father fulfilled his responsibility as True Parents to build Cheon Il Guk. However, the disciples as the representatives of all humankind didn't fulfill their responsibility. As a result, the

visible Cheon Il Guk was not established before Foundation Day. True Father made himself the offering, allowing the disciples to repent through the Holy Wine with the condition of determining to build the substantial Cheon Il Guk. True Parents then declared the Cheon Il Guk Era. Therefore, when you walk the path of life with the standard of True Parents, with their lifestyle as your compass, and you become one with True Parents, True Parents will appear before you wherever you go. It is through members like this that God's Will is fulfilled. Jesus spoke about the time of the Second Advent, saying, "But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation." (Luke 17:25)

So these words of Jesus have two meanings. First, just as Jesus was rejected by Israel, the returning Lord may be rejected by Christianity. Secondly, just as Jesus was betrayed and abandoned by his disciples, the returning Lord also will see a similar fate if his disciples lose faith. However, True Father offered himself as a sacrificial living offering so that even if he is abandoned, God's Will can be accomplished someday in the future.

(b). Meaning behind Perfection, Completion and Conclusion

Father left the words "Perfection, Completion and Conclusion," but this does not mean everything is over. In Jesus' case, while on the cross he left the message "It is finished." Regarding these words, Christianity claims Jesus said this because all of humanity will be saved by the death on the cross. The cross opened the gates, so all humanity can be saved. However, from the viewpoint of the Principle, Jesus said this because he had to give up the Providence of Spiritual and Physical Salvation. Instead, he decided to open the Providence of Spiritual Salvation only. In short, Jesus fulfilled his portion of responsibility. In the case of True Parents, while on earth he obtained the victory in all eight stages, vertically and horizontally. However, the disciples as the representatives of all humankind didn't fulfill their

responsibility. As a result, the substantial Cheon Il Guk was not established. By doing so, Father fulfilled his responsibility as True Parents to build Cheon Il Guk. True Father became the offering, allowing the disciples to repent through the Holy Wine with the condition of determining to build the substantial Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, True Father proclaimed, "Perfection, completion, conclusion."

(F). True Parents' Life as the Returning Messiah

① "Throughout my entire life, all that I did and will do is to love others." (1982.6.27)

② "Then, which way should I take? What should I do from now on? That is the issue. As God's beloved son and daughter, I will choose a narrow path to accomplish God's ultimate purpose of unifying all the people all over the world. That is my mission." (1984.7.20)

③ "Rev. Moon has no secular desire, such as the desire for money, house, power, and position, you name it. I just want to be the embodiment of love, so that I will be able to establish the life course of victory from the individual to the world, through which people can follow and prosper. That is what I want to do, using my entire life as the example." (1973.8.10)

(G). Total Reflection and Repentance, Life-or-death Commitment, and Holy Wine for Registration to CIG

(a) Holy Wine Ceremony before Foundation Day

① "All members, take this Holy Wine to cleanse and purify both your mind and body." 2012.10.25 (9.11 HC)

(b). Total Reflection and Total Repentance, Life-or-death Commitment

On what should we reflect and repent? Why do we need a life-or-death commitment? To what or to whom?

① "Though I have been taking the initiative in pioneering the world, and setting up the standard of restoration, what kind of standard have you established when you come to me? Unless you see your position clearly and change today, you cannot be the standard-bearers for tomorrow's victory. Moreover, you cannot get a decisive victory." (1983.4.3)

(H). True Mother's Messages

(a). First Year of CIG (2013) January 1 Midnight Prayer on the 46th Heavenly Parent's Day

① "Beloved Heavenly Parent, now we have twelve days left until Foundation Day. We truly want to repent for all our responsibilities which we failed to fulfill until now, centered on True Parents, the True Family and also all the blessed families. Let us all become one in heart and mind, one in body, one in thought, and one in core with God, and all become a total living offering before You that can be used in order to create a new environment for your purpose."

(b). 2012.10.1: Message to American Church Leaders (Cheongpyeong)

① "The Unification Movement started with the Holy Spirit and truth. Based on God's *Shimjeong* (heart), profound investment of heart was given by True Father from the very beginning. However, after many decades, when I look at our movement, I see that we didn't grow enough, based on the practice of heart, true love, and care for the members. In the early days, when people heard the Divine Principle, they didn't want to leave. They felt so much love."

(c). 2012.9.11 HC (10.25 SC)

True Mother's Message at the 40-Day Mark after True Father's Seonghwa

① "The Unification Church in Korea has been around for fifty years. During that time, Father led the worldwide providence. He has entrusted the Korean church to you, believing that you will do your best. However, the reality is that you (starting from those who hold the positions of responsibility) have been unable to fulfill your missions. It was set to grow, to develop, but that never happened. He was heartbroken and unfortunate. He lamented, wondering why so little result occurred after he had placed his trust in you."

(d). 2012.9.13 HC (10.27 SC): True Mother's Address at the 20th Anniversary of Women's Federation for World Peace

① "True Father, whom history has been yearning for, the Second Coming, Messiah, True Parents, worked hard, shedding blood, sweat and tears, especially in the US for 40 years. Why, please let me know, why the majority of those around us, from the individual, the nation, and to the world, do not know him yet? Why don't they know they lived together with their parents, True Parents? Whose responsibility is this? All of you, each one of you here, need to repent profoundly and humbly."

(e). Repentance, Devotion, and Revival 2012.11.4 (True Mother, New York)

① "Father really trusted you. Yet, despite Father's trust and love for you, the result is very, very disappointing. Father said, "Maybe I should not have done that."

② "I feel we committed incredible sins, and we are very much indebted to Heaven. So during this time, I want to see you pledging yourself that you will take responsibility. First, you need to really repent. You must be humble first.

There are so many things that we really did not do right. We did not bring good results, and you must be speechless. Even if you have a mouth, you are not qualified to open it. If so, who can you really accuse? You yourselves are the problem more than anything, don't you think so?

You should wear humble clothes and be really wailing for 365 days. Still, that would not be sufficient, because you are such a sinner. You really want to be loved, but you do not want to share love. We could not really make progress. For 40 years, our Father worked so hard, yet our Unification Church members could not fulfill their responsibility. If we had an incredible 100 million people as members, then the situation

in America would change. ...”

(f). 2012.9.13 HC (10.27 SC) True Mother’s Address at the 20th Anniversary of Women’s Federation for World Peace

① “In Korean cultural tradition, when a parent of a noble family passes away, the children mourn at their parents' graves for three years. You do not go back and forth from your home; rather, you live in the mountains, by the tomb. You do not eat decent meals, nor do you wear decent clothes. You cannot light a fire, even during the cold of winter. In Korea, a lot of snow falls in the winter. Yet for three years you live by the side of your parent who is buried there. After doing this, you can be called a filial child. What about you?”

(g). 2012.8.15 HC (9.30 SC) True Mother’s words at a Special Assembly on Chuseok

① “But the terrible thing now is that there aren't enough people to do the work. There are no young people. Everyone is in their 60s and 70s. Where did all the young people go? What were you doing all this time? (Mother sheds tears again.) I will devote my full time to the work of the church. Witnessing to new members is important, but it is heart-breaking that we have not been able to offer the second and third generations to Heaven. Twenty thousand second generation have all been washed away into the secular world. Only 100 second generation are available to work now. That's all the second generation who are in public positions now. This is something truly shameful.”

(h). 2013.1.1, year of Cheon Il Guk

① “We need to witness. We need to fulfill our mission as tribal messiahs. Can you do this? [Yes.] You need to do this in the remaining years of your life. If you fail to do so, you will not be able to face True Father when you go to the spirit world.”

② “By 2020, when we celebrate one hundred years since Father's birth, we need to establish this nation, not only in name but in reality, as God's homeland. Let us make it happen.”

③ “We will focus on managing not only Korea, Japan, and the U.S., but also nations with potential, and other critical providential countries that cannot be put aside, so that by 2020 we will be in a position where we can save Heaven's honor and prestige. Witnessing activities! We will invest ourselves and do it at all costs.”

(i). 2013.1.14: True Mother’s message to Japanese residents in Korea (Cheon Jeong Gung)

① “Have you become the tribal messiah on your husband's side? If you had done it, True Father might still be alive. Do you feel the pain as if you sent True Father to the spiritual world earlier than it should have happened?”

Chapter 7: Cheon Il Guk Era (2013~)

Toward the establishment of substantial
Cheon Il Guk, by all children
accomplishing the course of 8 (vertical)
stages in each of the following level--
individual, family and tribal levels--, we
will build the world-cosmic foundation
based on the people-national
foundation by 2020.

Section 1. Proclamation of CIG Foundation Day

1. first Year of Cheon Il Guk

2013.1.13 HC (2.22 SC)

- Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind in Cheon Il Guk
- Marriage Blessing for Registration in Cheon Il Guk (CheongShim W.S.)

2. True Parents’ Instructions for CIG Foundation Day 1.1. In Cheon Il Guk,

(1) we call our God “Heavenly Parent.”

(A) When we pray, we start with “Dear Heavenly Parent, beloved True Parents

of Heaven, Earth and Humankind.”

(B) True God’s Day becomes “Heavenly Parent’s Day.”

(C) Change of Family Pledge:

“God” in 2, 4, and 6 becomes “Heavenly Parent.”

“CTA” in 8 becomes “Cheon Il Guk Era.”

(2) The year 2013 becomes the first year of Cheon Il Guk.

(3) Three cheers of Eog Mansei:

Our beloved Heavenly Parent – Eog Mansei

Eog mansei for the almighty Heavenly Parent

Eog mansei for the victorious True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind

Eog mansei for [the name of the event]

(4) The day of True Father’s Seonghwa becomes the day of a pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

3. Heavenly Parent

The expression “Heavenly Parent” is not something that True Mother changed according to her own judgment, but a natural way for us to call God in the CIG era. Because Foundation Day is the day God’s dream comes true, or in other words, this day is the advent of God’s wife, we can talk to the Parent of Heaven as “Heavenly Parent.” True Father already talked about this matter in his *Wolli Wonbon* (Original Text of DP), written from 1951 and 1952, as follows:

① “People should realize that humankind has regarded God as a father who does not have his wife throughout history. To them, God is a father without a wife. Therefore, only after the realization of Father and Mother in Heaven, can the children’s formation of the family start.” (*Wolli Wonbon*, Book 3, Chapter 4)

② “... when I prayed to Heavenly Father, I came to think about how I could call God “Heavenly Father” and how He could be a father in the absence of a mother.” (2011.1.22)

③ “God does not become absolute just as a masculine subject partner. He must have an object partner to relate with. Absolute sex is the means by which we enter the realm of the Cosmic Sabbath of the Parents of Heaven and Earth. God cannot achieve that alone. Even God cannot have absolute sex if He is alone.” (2009.5.8)

④ “He manifested His internal masculinity to become substantially visible through Adam as His counterpart, and He manifested His internal femininity substantially through Eve. In other words, human beings represent the investment and substantial embodiment of all that is within God’s internal nature.” (1986.3.16)

⑤ “The Divine Principle refers to Him as a harmonious being of dual characteristics, but it does not explain that He is a unified being of love. It should add that He is a unified being of love.” (1991.11.12)

(1). True Father’s Words about God’s Growth

By learning Father’s words about God’s growth, we realize God’s hope was to become the parent of Heaven (Heavenly Parent) through True Parents.

① “Neither Adam’s love nor Eve’s love is the cause but the result. The causal being is God. The root of love exists in the *sung sang* (internal character) and *hyung sang* (external form) of God, the invisible dual characteristics of God. Enters Adam ... the invisible God grows and can get incredible stimulation through the visible God. To do so, he created his son and daughter as his representatives. ...

God feels stimulation by looking at the substantial being from infancy, youth, adolescence and marriage. Through this, God can bring the spiritual world and physical world into one. God and human beings appear spiritually as one. Your parents grow by looking at you, they see themselves grow. ... God Himself feels incredible stimulation by looking at His own growing process.” (1998.11.19)

② “The creation of human beings means He developed His own process of growth.” (1992.1.20)

③ “God had the period of baby, period of brother and sister, period of husband and wife, and period of parent; that is why He created us as we are.” (1994.2.15)

④ “The infant grows and matures to marry. The infant is waiting to become a husband or wife, and become a parent; in other words, become one with God.” (1997.4.8)

⑤ “Adam and Eve becoming perfect through true love means God’s desire to become the substantial God is fulfilled. ... When Adam and Eve have good children and become True Parents, this means God establishes His own position as Eternal Parents.” (1996.9.10)

⑥ “Adam and Eve, who are horizontal parents, are the body of God. God, who is the vertical parent, is the mind of Adam and Eve. When mind and body become one through love, the wedding of Adam and Eve means the wedding of God.” (1998.11.19)

⑦ “When Adam and Eve become husband and wife centering on God’s true love, God enters Adam and they become one. Together they marry and love Eve as their wife. And True Parents become the start of good love, good life, and good lineage.” (1996.9.10)

⑧ "Until now there was no God's *hyung sang* (external form), according to the report regarding the reality of the spirit world. We cannot see the invisible God, but when God appears, on His right side True Parents appear as the pillar of fire." (2003.12.23)

⑨ "The coronation of True Parents as Peace King and the Golden Wedding Anniversary have incredible providential meaning. ... The Era has come when there is no need to distinguish between God and True Parents. The era of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth and in Heaven can be accomplished." (2009.6.1)

Section 2. Tradition Based on the Word

5.2, First Year of Cheon Il Guk (2013.6.10 SC)

Dedication of the *Cheon Seong Gyeong* and *Pyeong Hwa Gyeong* at the 60th Anniversary of the Founding of HSA-UWC, Cheongpyeong Training Center

7.18, First Year of Cheon Il Guk (2013.8.24 SC)

Dedication of the Japanese translation of the *Cheon Seong Gyeong* and *Pyeong Hwa Gyeong* at Cheon Jeong Gung, Cheongpyeong

① "You need to establish a tradition based on the Word. ... Therefore, those people who walked the course of restoration had to establish the tradition of uniting with the Word, which prefigured the ultimate truth that appears in the end times. ... If this tradition is not established, then there is a possibility that, like Christianity, the Unification Church will split into many denominations." (1969.1.1)

② "If I were not on this earth, I wonder how many of you would remain. I bet a fight would break out. I am looking at you and wondering, how many among you are willing to die for God's Will?" (1971.3.4)

③ "Father extends all the privileges to Mother. In the absence of Father, Mother will take all the power of Father and complete this mission. That means that whenever Father is not here, Mother is equivalent to Father. Wherever True Parents will go, Mother will work on solidifying family units; not only Mother's own family, but Mother will help us solidify our families also. This is the beginning of a new era, and we must prepare ourselves mentally. We must pray to place Mother in our minds just as Father. Until now all of our love went to Father, but now we have to place Mother in our hearts at the same degree as Father, exactly the same level. American women especially must give your full-hearted support and your lives for Mother. We are proclaiming to the world that, while Father is first in the Unification Church, Mother is most definitely not second officially. We should bear that in mind." (1994.11.27) 265-310

④ "Centering on True Father, I chose True Mother. If I ascend to Heaven, definitely centering on True Mother, you need to become one with True Mother entirely. True Mother must follow the path based on True Father's words and sermons. I do not allow you to speak other words." (1994.12.24)

1. Eight Textbooks and CIG Scripture

We should have established the Kingdom of God on earth with the Eight Textbooks before Foundation Day. The Eight Textbooks can be categorized into three types: Family Pledge Rev. Moon's Sermons and its derivative four books Our doctrine: Divine Principle and World Scripture Father initially commanded us to read all his sermons, but it is almost impossible for the majority of us to do so. So True Father made the *Cheon Seong Gyeong* and the other three books classified by subjects. True Mother newly compiled True Father's words for the dispensation to start the providence toward the establishment of Cheon Il Guk in 2020. True Mother took the sermons since the year 2000 and made the CIG

Scripture *Cheon Seong Gyeong*, knowing that the speeches after 2000 cannot be found in the Eight Textbooks. The "God's Embodiment" speech, especially, should be included in CIG Scripture since True Father regarded that speech as "representing the fruits of my entire life." *Pyeong Hwa Gyeong* (Peace Scripture) was published as well. It contains *Pyeong Hwa Shin Gyeong* (Eight Textbooks), the key addresses and proclamations that True Parents made in various places around the world.

① "Today I talk about the *Cheon Seong Gyeong*. I will edit this a lot in the future. I hear in my head, "Correct this!" "Correct that!" as I read the *Cheon Seong Gyeong*." (2009.4.27)

② "This *Cheon Seong Gyeong* took excerpts from 400 volumes of sermons. However, from now the sermons will become 1,200 volumes, so the *Cheon Seong Gyeong* must increase to three volumes." (2007.11.27)

③ "The *Cheon Seong Gyeong* Volume 2 or 3 that has not been published yet, it is coming soon."

(2008.9.25)

The sermon selection is incomplete. Many more sermons must be published. True Mother has taken responsibility for this.

④ "Rev. Moon's sermons must all remain and become my Will to you." (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

The Pyeong Hwa Gyeong was published, and it contains the Pyeong Hwa Shin Gyeong (of the Eight Textbooks), the key addresses and others.

The Divine Principle teaches up to the Second Advent, so True Parents' life course must be included. For this reason, the Chambumo Gyeong was planned and published in 2015.

Section 3. Goal and Motto until 2020

1. Annual Motto of 2014 and True Mother's Words

① "Let us become true owners of Cheon Il Guk who practice true love in resemblance to our Creator, the Heavenly Parent!" ... We are all part of the Unification family. We are one family. With this objective in mind, we must strive to achieve this purpose with one heart and one will, wherever we are. ... We must repay Heaven with our results. The methods that we have been using so far must change. We need productivity. That is the only way for us to survive. Please tap into your ability and creativity. You must discover ways to accomplish, instead of expecting someone else to do it for you. Do you understand? I ask you to be reborn and become people of Cheon Il Guk." (2014.1.1)

2. Background of Tribal Messiahs

Looking at the history of tribal messiahship: In the 1960s it was the tribal messiahship providence to witness to family and tribe and lead them to the Blessing. Next, after the victory of the 1976 Washington Monument rally, it was the tribal messiahship providence through Home Church. After True Father was released from Danbury prison, it was tribal messiahship providence by returning to the hometown. After that, just before True Father's Ascension, it became a providence of new tribal messiahs by full repentance, and after Foundation Day, it became heavenly tribal messiahs to create a substantial Cheon Il Guk. The reason why the national-level foundation could not be achieved until now is that we could not become victorious tribal messiahs, though we have tried it many times. We would be able to restore this horizontally at once through the providence of heavenly tribal messiahs.

① "First off, think of this homeland with the emotions that can be found within God's heart, love this homeland with love like God's, with the desire like God's yearning to be there. Even if we are constantly in the depths of this hell on earth, we must go to that land God wishes for. The land our ancestors have sought after and we must go to, and feel strongly that the center is there. Search and take that path, no matter the cost; unless we have this kind of resolve, we cannot return to this homeland." (1965.2.5)

3. The Establishment of Cheon Il Guk by Heavenly Tribal Messiahs

(1) Individual Victory of Eight Vertical Stages by Humankind

As True Parents told us, "Let's find a true self," we must create a "true self" through the victory of eight vertical stages as individuals.

(A). We need to create the personal-level Foundation of Faith and Foundation of Substance by investing our utmost sincerity in the internal and external providence, as an indemnity course for accomplishing God's Will. Through this course, we eliminate our sin of fallen people, switch our values through True Parents' words, and offer all things we gained with sweat and tears for the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven. Then, by restoring spiritual children and by renewing the core of our heart from fallen nature to true love, we can make a condition of personal-level restoration of the authority of the elder son.

(B). After establishing the Foundation for the Messiah, we experience rebirth, the change of blood lineage, through the Blessing. Then, husband and wife develop Godism values, attain the heart of true love by loving others, and acquire the economic power to practice love and "dominion over the creation." In this way, each of them can grow as a child of God.

(C). By forming a couple, they have children (Abel) and guide and lead Cain children to the Blessing to be reborn. As parents, they educate children with true love and True Parents' words and help them build a personality of love. Also, parents help them obtain the economic power to practice true love. In this way, the two will fulfill the responsibility of the personal restoration of the authority of the parents.

(2) Family-Level Victory of Eight Vertical Stages by Humankind

As True Parents told us, "You need to become true parents," we must create a true family by becoming family-level true parents through the victory of eight vertical stages in the family.

(A) We need to create the family-level Foundation of Faith and Foundation of Substance by investing our utmost sincerity in the internal and external providence, as an indemnity course for accomplishing God's Will. Through this course, we eliminate our sin of fallen people, switch our values through True Parents' words, and offer all things we gained with sweat and tears for the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven. Then, by restoring spiritual children and by renewing the core of our heart from fallen nature to true love, we can make a condition of family-level restoration of the authority of the elder son.

(B) After establishing a family-level Foundation for the Messiah, husband and wife as family-level messiahs develop the value system as family messiahs, attain the heart of true love by loving others, and acquire the economic power to practice love in the family.

(C) Husband and wife, as family-level parents, guide and lead their Abel children and Cain children to the Blessing, educate them with true love and True Parents' words, teach them to become one body in love, and also help them obtain the economic power to practice true love. In this way, they will fulfill the responsibility of the family-level restoration of the authority of the parents.

(3) Tribal-Level Victory of Eight Vertical Stages by Humankind

As True Parents told us, "If you deeply understand that you have to follow the way of God's Will, no matter what, you need to restore your relatives," we must succeed in tribal messiahship through the victory of eight vertical stages in the tribe.

(A). We need to create the tribal-level Foundation of Faith and Foundation of Substance by investing our utmost sincerity in the internal and external providence, as an indemnity course for accomplishing God's Will. Through this course, we must develop the tribe, whose values are changed through True Parents' words, and offer all things we gained with sweat and tears for the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven. Then, by restoring the Cain tribe and by renewing the core of our heart from fallen nature to true love, we can make a condition of tribal-level restoration of the authority of the elder son.

(B). After establishing a tribal-level Foundation for the Messiah, husband and wife as tribal messiahs develop the value system as tribal messiahs, attain the heart of true love by loving others, and acquire the economic power to practice love in the tribe.

(C). Husband and wife, as tribal-level parents, guide and lead their Abel tribe and Cain tribe to the Blessing. As tribal messiahs, they educate both tribes with true love and True Parents' words, help them become one body in love, and help them obtain the economic power to practice true love. In this way, they will fulfill the responsibility of the tribal-level restoration of the authority of the parents.

(4) In People-Level, National-Level, World-Level, Cosmic-Level, and Divine-Level, Victory of Eight Vertical Stages by Humankind

We can create and expand the tribal-level foundation from the community-level through people-level, nation-level, world-level, and to the cosmic-level by linking the tribal-level foundation established victoriously by the church members in the entire nation and the world. Then we finally can realize Cheon Il Guk, which is God's and True Parents' dream. When that time comes, True Father's words, "We shall return to our original hometown together" (1967.7.3) will come true.

(A). We need to create the Foundation of Faith and Foundation of Substance from the level of people, nation, world, and cosmos by investing our utmost sincerity in the internal and external providence, as an indemnity course for accomplishing God's Will. Through this course, we develop our values through True Parents' words and offer everything we gained with sweat and tears for the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven. Then, by restoring the realm of Cain and by renewing the core of our heart from fallen nature to true love, we can restore the authority of the elder son in each level.

(B). After establishing the Foundation for the Messiah from the level of people, nation, world, and cosmos, True Parents stand in the position of the parents at each level.

(C). We guide and lead Abel and Cain, who are on the levels of people, nation, world, and cosmos, to the Blessing and educate them with true love and True Parents' words to make them one body in love and help them establish the economic power to practice love. In this way, we pave the way for the restoration of the authority of the parents on the levels of people, nation, world, and cosmos.

By achieving success in creating the foundation from the individual, family, and tribe levels in the eight-stage course for the sake of the establishment of Cheon Il Guk by 2020, we will establish the people-level and national-level foundations, so that the establishment of the world-level and cosmic-level foundations will be continued and accomplished. In order to inherit the victory of True Parents, we have to walk the formula course that True Parents have taken.

① "A pioneer, Rev. Moon, is needed to open all the stages of restoration. The road of restoration follows

a precise formula. It is not just theory, but someone must pioneer that formula; I have done it. As soon as you understand the formula, all you have to do is apply it to gain the same result. ... From generation to generation your lineage will expand onto an ever more massive scale, from the family level to the tribal level, national, worldwide, and universal levels. Even though I will be gone, this expansion will continue." (1977.4.18)

To become a person who is responsible for the Providence of Restoration, we must learn and experience the Principle, unite with God, and establish personal values and self-control. We also will develop a particular economic foundation by training the ability to gain dominion over all things by God's love and desire. We contribute to the providence for the fulfillment of God's Will with love toward God. Thus, we can create a Foundation of Faith.

We, as Cain, unite with God-sent Abel, educate people through witnessing, and love people as our Cain. Thus, we can establish the Foundation of Substance.

On this foundation, we experience the change of the lineage through the Blessing. Then, when we become parents, we educate our children in the position of the realm of the first son, and also witness to and educate our spiritual children and guide them to the Blessing. In this way, we restore the authority of the parents.

Secondly, we must create a blessed central family which stands as the Abel family to other families. All the members of the family study True Father's words to develop the value system centering on God's true love, and also attain the financial foundation to make God's ideal a reality. Then, by contributing to God's providence, we set up the family-level Foundation of Faith.

We lay the family Foundation of Substance, on the one hand, by uniting with our Abel family as the Cain family, and on the other hand by witnessing to and educating our Cain family with God's love, since the families to whom we are witnessing are in the position of our Cain. On this basis, we must restore the family-level authority of the parents by teaching and guiding our children, in the realm of the elder son, to the Blessing, and by educating the children who are born in the family of our spiritual children as well.

(5) FFWPU's Mission as the Third Israel

(A). *To inherit the tradition of God by becoming one with True Parents*

(B). *Family Four Position Foundation*

(C). *Establishment of Family Four-Position Foundation in Each Generation*

(D). *Providence of Heavenly Tribal Messiahs*

(E). *Realization of Substantial CIG through Heavenly Tribal Messiahs*

(F). *The Third Israel*

(a). *Restoration through Indemnity of the First Israel's Failure*

A. Conflict between Sarah (Abel) and Hagar (Cain)

B. Conflict between Isaac (Abel) and Ishmael (Cain)

C. Conflict between Judaism and Islam after Jesus' Execution

If the people of Israel and Jesus had become one and established the Kingdom of God, there wouldn't be a Muslim faith.

Issue 1. Restoration of Judaism

Issue 2. Settlement of Middle East Conflict

Issue 3. Religious Wars and ISIS

(b). *Restoration through Indemnity of the Failure of the Second Israel*

A. Conflict between Protestants (Abel) and Catholics (Cain)

B. Conflict between Christianity (Abel) and Other Religions (Cain)

C. Expansion of Communism due to the Corruption of Christianity

D. Third World Nations' Dissatisfaction with the Christian First World Nations

Issue 1. Restoration of Christianity and Christian-Centric Nations

Issue 2. Liberation of the Communist World and Fulfillment of the Unaccomplished Mission after Liberation (Restoration of Russia)

Issue 3. Establishment of Coexistence and Co-prosperity within the Nations around the World
Resolution of National Conflicts around the World

(c). *Restoration through Indemnity of the Failure of Completion by the Third Israel*

A. *Domestic Mission*

B. World-Level Mission

① We are entering the age when people all over the world must look for a new concept of religion. There were a lot of religions in Japan, as well; however, do you think there is one of them that can solve the problems of Japan today? There is none. There is no such religion. Historical religions such as Christianity and Buddhism, do you think they have the potential to be the center of change in this world? We know the result. This is true for all other religions, not only Christianity and Buddhism. Philosophy is also the same. Each and every one of them has come and gone. All of them have been swept away by the tides of history and crashed upon the shore. Yet they try to come back again and again on the waves. Can you find any individual or group that can conquer and go beyond those waves? As of now, no one; we are all submerged in the ocean. If left as we are, we will enter the Last Days and the world will end. Even if you wave your hands, pleading for help, none will come. Look to your sides: Everyone is struggling to stay afloat, no one will be of help. In this kind of world, the Unification Church will be the center of attention, and we will be tested to fulfill our mission. ... This is my view. We, as the center of the world, must declare that the path of resolution for the problems of today is here, something neither the Soviet Union or America can do. So, how many Japanese members do we have who can walk beside me through this path? Now, how to witness to gain that many more members? Of course, individual witnessing is important; however, we must aim for group witnessing. During these dire times, how to mobilize Christianity is the key. Without group witnessing, Japan's future will not wait for us; we will be too late. To do so, you must have the determination to become the core of the world and establish the foundation." (1974.2.6)

4. True Mother's Message

(1) Special Assembly of Japanese Leaders Summoned by the Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind (2016.10.3-7, Cheongpyeong, Yeongpyeong, Pine Ridge)

① I am happy to see all your faces today. There have been disastrous events happening across the world on so many fronts: religious front, racial front, and clashes of national cultures. In addition, religious people are killing each other without hesitation; so much despair that we can't even imagine. If the Earth is destroyed, humanity cannot survive. As the True Parents, can we just constantly say, "We are in danger"?

Therefore, I have countless things to do. Everybody, can you help me? (Yes!) Because I have all of you, I am filled with energy." (True Mother, 2016.10.4)

② We must deeply realize the imminent situation we are facing that cannot be postponed any longer, so that Heavenly Parent can come down and say, "Thank you for becoming one with my True Mother and accomplishing my dream." If you are doing God's providence, there is no such word as "tomorrow." We need to attain victory today." (True Mother, 2016.10.4)

③ Japanese leaders, Japan should become the mother nation that can be the exemplary country to educate all nations in the world that are in the position of children nations. ...

While True Mother is on the Earth, we must accomplish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, which is the dream of Heaven and the dream of True Parents, without fail. ...

An Eve nation, which must fulfill its responsibility as a mother, must succeed in the Providence just like True Mother." (True Mother, 2016.10.5)

④ Korea and Japan are the parent nations in front of the entire world. Parents must become one with each other. Do you understand? In the Providence, it doesn't matter whether the father or mother endeavor to bring back greater results in front of Heaven. I wish you would become such a father or mother." (True Mother, 2016.10.5)

⑤ I beg all of you to become filial sons, filial daughters, loyal subjects, heavenly soldiers, of whom Heavenly Parent can recall each of your faces and accomplishments. To satisfy Heavenly Parent's heart, who is waiting for reports of victory, I beseech you." (True Mother, 2016.10.6)

(2) More of True Mother's Messages

① Father said that Korea is God's homeland. By the year True Father becomes 100 years old, I would like to dedicate this country to him, and do so together with you. ... Father said that this is God's homeland, but in reality it is not so. You who have breathed the same air as Father and worked with him during this era must bear the fruit. You cannot just leave it to future generations. We must do it." (True Mother, 2012.12.25)

② You are the people who directly attended True Father in this age. As members who received the Blessing, you grew up personally listening to True Father's words. Although you were unable to fulfill everything according to his direction, I urge you that even now, you compress ten years into one. Make a life-or-death determination and invest yourselves completely. You need to live such a life every day." (True Mother, 2012.9.17)

③ I saw a dream after my marriage with True Father during the early stages of our church. I was with two children, one holding my hand and the other on my back, and my baggage on top of my head. I was walking on the cliff side, cautiously walking forward where I couldn't see, but endlessly following a light. I had such a dream, and I feel today like I did then. I wished to present True Father with a time when new members would come in like waves one after another." (True Mother, 2013.10.22)

④ True Father ascended after he blessed this land, Korea. ... Your parents and all of you who received the direct education from True Parents through his words, for exactly that reason, cannot escape from responsibility. The reunification of South and North Korea is also an urgent issue. ... If I also go to the spirit world, what will you do? You must know the reason why I cannot sleep at night." (True Mother, 2014.4.22)

⑤ The sight of Father working so hard and tirelessly for Heaven, doing everything possible to save at least one more lost child, is vivid in my memory. I cannot erase it from my mind. It was such a miserable thing to see. If he were alive here on earth right now, he would be traveling ceaselessly from east to west, carrying out activities in every location. We on earth must fulfill those responsibilities for him." (True Mother, 2013.1.12)

⑥ I have always been in the battle of heart, living a fierce life. Looking back at my life course, I didn't have time to enjoy the bloom of youth, and now I am already approaching old age. I will finish the complicated providence so that all descended children can live in the ideal world of God's creation." I vowed this to my heart that I will take on all difficult tasks. I have lived thinking that way." (True Mother, 1999.10.21)

⑦ Day after day, you have to live with a heart of gratitude and appreciation welling up from deep within the bottom of your heart and your entire body. You should lament the fact that you attended True Father poorly when he was on earth. I couldn't attend True Father; even so, True Mother is still here. We have another opportunity to conclude the providence together with her. Truly, truly, truly I appreciate this chance." Repeating these words to yourself, you must live on." (True Mother, 2013.4.15)

⑧ "I have made many determinations to myself since I married True Father in 1960, accepting God's Will, but the most important thing that gave me the strength to walk the path of my life is my creed. I am the last Eve, chosen by Heaven. I must end six thousand years of God's grief from His lost providence within my generation. I have to restore the heart of joy that was to be with Adam and Eve in the beginning, before it was lost." That is my creed in my life of faith. ...

If there is something I can do, whatever it is, I must do it. I must do it without fail," I promised. Whenever I vowed to God, He gave me strength and showed me the way. I spoke about the life of faith to Japanese brother and sisters. In short, I told them: The path I have walked taught me: God exercises His work only after I am on the verge of death; when I cannot take another step further. It is not until you reach this point that the Heavens act."

Today there are various problems Japanese members face; this is proof that Heaven is greatly blessing Japanese brothers and sisters. By us telling everyone about Heaven's suffering, God is wishing that we will empathize with and become closer to Him. Please realize this amazing gift. Until now I have attended True Father, and I have obliterated any moment centered on myself. Even if I had something to say, I never expressed it. I reserved my words, looked away and never expressed myself, while living in silence. However, after 30 years of such a lifestyle, I have come to stand before you all and speak.

In reality, after standing before you as an audience, I find that this does not fit me. However, I stood up to respond in gratitude to God's and True Parents' protection, guidance, and love for me. In this era that is yearning for me, I realized that I must stand up for the cause." (True Mother, 1992.12.19)

5. Last Three-Year Course for the Realization of the Substantial CIG

- ① Though I have been taking the initiative in pioneering the world and setting up the standard of restoration, what kind of standard have you established when you come to me? Unless you see your position clearly and change today, you cannot be the standard-bearers for tomorrow's victory. Moreover, you cannot get a decisive victory." (1983.4.3.)
- ② When women go into labor, they feel enormous pain. Especially the moment when the baby is being born is when they experience the suffering of sufferings." (1970.11.8)
- ③ Women represent the position of the bride and must deliver the new family and new nation. ... Brides who are in the position of Eve give birth to a new family and a new nation." (1995.12.8)
- ④ In waiting for the moment of birth in the hope for a successful birth, there are the nine months of pregnancy. Therefore, no matter how healthy the fetus is within the mother's womb, if the infant can't cross that crucial moment, everything will end in a miserable outcome." (1970.5.31)
- ⑤ Bible: Joshua 1:1-9
" ... so I will be with you; I will never leave you nor forsake you. Be strong and courageous, because you will lead these people to inherit the land I swore to their ancestors to give them.
Be strong and very courageous. Be careful to obey all the laws My servant Moses gave you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, that you may be successful wherever you go.
Keep this book of the law always on your lips; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful.
Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged, for the Lord your God will be with you wherever you go." (Joshua 1:1-9)
- ⑥ God who has gone through six thousand years had His one and only purpose to celebrate the moment of victory." (1970.1.1)
- ⑦ We have to become the people who can experience the grief of the whole world as our own, receive their scars as our own, and continue to march forward even at the doors of death. ... Even upon exile and living a life of sorrow and frustration, we must become responsible for the world of grief in the future." (1968.11.17)
- ⑧ All 60 million Japanese women should become representatives of True Mother. You must live a life that can experience True Mother's suffering. This is something you will not understand from being taught. When True Mother sheds tears, you also should shed tears. You must have an experience of synchronization with her." (1993.10.11)
- ⑨ Therefore, women should experience the Four Great Realms of Heart; otherwise they cannot align or correct the turning point of the cosmos. ... At that time, all women, as daughters of God, younger sisters, wives, and mothers, must experience many emotional explosions that overflow your heart; otherwise you cannot change yourself." (1993.12.20)
- ⑩ We already have drawn our sword. We cannot put it away. To cut or get cut, we must decide one path; we are now standing at that point. We cannot run away. We must march forward, even at the risk of our lives." (1973.7.8)

(1) God's Creation and ODU Action

① God intended for the seeds He planted in the springtime in the Garden of Eden to grow into a bountiful crop that He could harvest in the autumn. The ideal of God's creation was to raise Adam and Eve, His son and daughter, to the point where they would blossom in true love, flourish with true life, and bear fruit in a true lineage. God desired to gather up owners—and families—of eternal life, eternal love, and eternal lineage, and to bring about His kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World as their homeland.”(*Peace Messages* 1)

(2) Principle of Restoration and ODU Action

① If you become a person like me, God will give you the same or more power as well; that's how it works. Together with me, we must accomplish the world's restoration. If I do it by myself, how is it possible to restore the world?”(1965.10.7)

② The victory is already determined by your internal standard that you set in the beginning, not from the effort you exert during the process.”(1969.2.2)

③ When you pray, you have to pray before you do your daily work. The most important time is early in the morning. This time determines the victory of the day.”(1970.3.21)

The Last Three-Year Course for the Realization of Cheon Il Guk and Origin Division Union Action

④ The Era after the Coming of Heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic changes. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory.” (2006.6.13)

⑤ You have to become a person of character who can give impact to the world. You have to become the pioneer of the age of globalization. The people of the world now look at the people who followed me, so you have to become of proper character like me.” (1998.12.31)

⑥ By my revealing the secret of heaven and earth, the world was shocked; as a result, my life became disturbed. So many times I asked God, “Is there any other course to accomplish Your Will?” However, God always answered, “If you don't take that responsibility, someone else will have to do it.” With those words, I determined to spend 30 years or more of my life doing God's Will, and not burden anyone else with these tasks. And yet, there are so many unaccomplished goals, so I continue the battles to finish them. I am in such a position.

With my determination, how would I ever despair? With the spirit of being bold and courageous, let's enter the land of Canaan.” That determination, no matter how many days or years go by, even while my hair is turning gray, never changed.” (1975.2.13)

⑦ Even if Father goes to bed late, he rises early in the morning and prays seriously. Even if the wind is blowing or if it is raining, night and day, he is praying for you, the children of the Unification Church. When I see the face of Father meditating deeply on how to fulfill God's Will, I think he is someone whom God cannot help but love. I hope that you empower yourselves as much as you can with the Divine Principle. I hope that you can be unchanging in a world of heart that is firmly connected, not in a master-servant relationship but in a father-son relationship. When you are suffering, please think about True Father.” (True Mother, 1967.8.3)

⑧ While Father is making a new start in the spirit world, we must become his partners here on earth. This is the time for you to return all the love that you received from Father.” (True Mother, 2012.10.25)

⑨ Your mission is to unite the world. You have wonderful ideals, but there is a long way to go to accomplish this most complex mission. ... Even in your room, you may have just enough space to lie down and get up. You are just like gypsies; even a snail has its tiny shell as a house, but you don't even have a shell. ...

You labor at jobs that ordinary people would shun—no one else in this world wants to witness, fundraise, or sell newspapers every day. In some people's opinion, you are crazy to go out fundraising and

witnessing, all with the fervent belief that you are going to save the world. ...Is it very hard to follow in my footsteps? ... Do you really feel a need to have True Parents? ... God cannot trust you people, because He has had such bitter experiences for 6,000 years after Adam's Fall. But if all of you make a joint effort by centering on True Parents, then God may dare to have hope. ...

... even though you may gain only a small result, it is of infinite value, because it is connected to the heavenly heart. ... Your inheritance of the heavenly heart in witnessing and fundraising is an invaluable spiritual asset. In that way, you have to re-determine that even though your offering is small, you will go beyond it; it is meaningful because it is connected to the salvation of humankind. This must be your concept! ... From God's point of view, there is no one to trust except you, Unification family people. Can you realize that Heavenly Father is depending on each one of you? The Heavenly Kingdom on earth is your Kingdom of Heaven on earth, if you create it with your own hands." (1977.6.1, Belvedere)

Section 4 : Summary of Current Providence

1. First Providence

2. Second Providence

3.

Third Providence • 1st : Era of UC
Third Providence • 2nd : Era of FFWPU

4.

5. Era of Cheon Il Guk

(1). Providence to Establish Substantial CIG

(2). Providence for the Preparation of 2020

A. Original Providence

Originally Adam and Eve was supposed to inherit God's Spirit and Truth—True Love and the Words—and let their descendants inherit them. Through that, God's foundation would have expanded to build the Cosmic Unified Nation.

B. Providence of Restoration after the Fall

But because of the Fall of the human ancestors, all humanity became confused by false love and false words and fell ignorant of what is truth and has come to think based on the four fallen natures.

Even though they are fallen, human beings were created to seek goodness. Therefore God has been seeking the central figures who respond to God's Will, and letting people gather centering on those central figures. When they aligned with God's Will, they prospered and when they went against God's Will, they declined. That kind of history of the battle between good and evil has been repeating itself. No matter how desperately fallen man tries to get out of the fallen world, he/she can't do it. The reason for that is because he/she becomes unable to understand God and unable to grasp True Love and Truth.

C. Four Kinds of Sin of Fallen Man

Sin can be classified into four kinds. The first is the original sin. Since fallen men are the fruits of the illicit love of fallen Adam and fallen Eve, we are born with original sin. Moreover all fallen men who are born as the descendants of Adam and Eve inherited the fallen natures that came originally from Lucifer. Also since fallen men lost God's Word, we fell into ignorance and came to act according to a self-righteous view of value.

The second is hereditary sin. This is sin which one inherits from one's ancestors on account of their connection through lineage. If a descendant commits sin, his/her descendants inherit it, too. The third is collective sin. This is the sin for which a person is responsible as a member of a group. The fourth is individual sin, which an individual himself commits.

Originally, human beings have the desire to pursue goodness and follow their conscience, since they were created as the good objects of God. Even though they fell and could no longer understand the absolute standard of goodness, they still seek goodness and try to correct wrongs and misdeeds. The scale of their deed may vary between individual and public. When their deed corresponds to God's desire, it becomes individual or collective merit and becomes a benefit to people. Those merits become benefits to their descendants.

D. Providence under the leadership of Jesus

In order to save humanity God sent Jesus, but he was not able to become True Parents because he was not able to raise up True Mother. So the providence of restoration was prolonged until the time of the Second Coming.

E. Providence under the leadership of True Parents

But extirpating four Kinds of Sin can be solved only with True Parents who are united with God. The True Parents of all humanity have been finally established at this time in history.

I will embody the Shimjeiong of True Love through overcoming fallen natures by practicing true love.
I will embody the Principle through overcoming ignorance by the Word.
I will dedicate myself for the fulfillment of God's Will and complete the salvation of individual and family by cleansing Original Sin and individual sin through Holy Wine and the Blessing.
I will complete witnessing and blessing of 430 families as a Tribal Messiah in order to cleanse the Hereditary Sins of our family and tribe from our ancestors. And I will save People and Nation through the Victory of Heavenly Tribal Messiah.
I will cleanse the Collective Sin of my people and nation by contributing for the salvation of the world.
Moreover, I will liberate 430 generations of ancestors by cleansing their Original sin Individual sins Hereditary Sins and Collective Sins through the changing of blood lineage and blessing them and opening the way for them to contribute to God's Will.

F. Cleansing the Sins of Humanity and Realization of Cheon Il Guk through Blessing, Heavenly Tribal Messiah, Contribution for the World and Liberation of Ancestors.

Those things such as Holy Wine and Blessing, witnessing and blessing of 430 families as a Tribal Messiah, the contribution for world salvation, the liberation of 430 generations' of ancestors are not only for the cleansing of sins but are the central providential activities for the building of Cheon Il Guk.

Chapter 8: Love and Beauty” and Cheonjeong-天情 and Hyojeong-孝情” and“ The Four Position Foundation ”

① I would like to tell you about the way of life in the Unification Church. The core of our philosophy, the Divine Principle, is directly linked to the Shimjeong of God, who is the center of the universe.”(1977.9.11)

②“ I strive to practice the course of restoration centered on the Divine Principle. If you want to know the depth of my Shimjeong—the bone marrow of life—you need to go down deep, just like roots of a tree. ... If you want to grow a big branch, you must be strong enough to suck up nutrients deep down in the roots.” (1971.8.1)

Section 1. Love and Beauty”

1. Through understanding “Give and Receive Action” we can understand “Love and Beauty”

① Through the agency of universal prime energy, the subject and object elements of every entity form a common base and enter into interaction. This interaction, in turn, generates all forces the entity needs for existence, multiplication and action. The interaction generating these forces through this process is called give and receive action.” (Divine Principle. pg. 35)

② I think the most important field of research is about the concept of harmony.” (1977.9.11)

Then, what does it mean “form a common base and enter into interaction (receiving-well). It means that the two parties give and receive to benefit each other, rather than give for the sake of receiving. The subject partner gives to the object partner unselfishly with Jeongseong, and the object partner, in turn, appreciates and receives that Jeongseong deeply. The object partner then gives back to the subject partner, and this results in the subject partner’s appreciation of the object partner’s Jeongseong.

2. Through understanding Origin-Division-Union Action” we can understand Love and Beauty”

① “This whole process—in which God, the Origin, and two entities are separately manifested and reunited in oneness—is called origin-division-union action.” (Divine Principle. pg. 37)

All beings have a prepared subject partner and a prepared object partner (or an already formed common base), and they reunite in oneness with a purpose, accordingly, through give and receive action. This process is called origin-division-union action.

3. Definition of Love and Beauty

① “When two entities, discrete manifestations of God’s dual characteristics, form a common base and seek to reunite as the third object partner to God and establish a four position foundation, they will engage in give and receive action. In accomplishing this, the emotional force that the subject partner gives to the object partner is called love, and the emotional force the object partner returns to the subject partner is called beauty.” (Divine Principle. pg. 47)

According to this definition, not all the emotional power given by the subject partner to the object partner is love. Love creates the four position foundation for God’s purpose of creation. Love is the emotional power given by the subject partner to the object partner in order to create oneness that brings joy to God.

Also, love is the emotional force that the object partner gives to the subject partner. When receiving love, the object partner gives back love and emotional force, to the subject partner. Both love and beauty are emotional forces given to the other partner. The object partner’s love given in response to the subject partner’s love is called beauty.

② “In the relationship between God and human beings, God gives love as the subject partner

and human beings return beauty as object partners. In the relationship between a man and a woman, the man is the subject partner, giving love, while the woman is the object partner, returning beauty. In the universe, people are the subject partners who give love to the natural world, and the natural world returns beauty as the object partner. ...

In interpersonal relationships, the beauty that a subordinate returns in response to the love of the superior is called loyalty, and the beauty that children return in response to the love of their parents is called filial piety. The beauty that a wife returns in response to the love of her husband is called fidelity.” (Divine Principle. pg.48)

Section 2. The relationship between Love and Beauty” and Cheon-jeong (heavenly heart) and Shimjeong”

1. The difference between previously known definitions and the Divine Principle definitions:

Loyalty and Filial Piety According to the Divine Principle, true loyalty and filial piety are the kind of loyalty and filial piety given in response to true love.

① “All ‘true’ things exist in the realm Of Shimjeong, or love of original creation. We say a ‘child of true filial piety’ in relation to the original love that God intended.” (Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I, pg. 273)

2. Love of Vertical Order and Love of Horizontal Order

The relationship between God and humans as well as the relationship between parents and children are vertical. While the relationships between a husband and wife and that among brothers and sisters are horizontal.

3. Heavenly Jeong and Hyo Jeong

The emotional force given by God to humans is God’s love. We call this Cheon (heavenly) Jeong. We humans offer emotional force, or love, to God as his children, and this is our beauty. Our heart of filial piety in response to God’s love is called Hyo Jeong. Cheon Jeong and Hyo Jeong, therefore, are parallel to love and beauty between God and humans.

Cheon Jeong(天情): Heavenly *Shimjeong*

Hyo Jeong(孝情): *Shimjeong* of filial piety

① “I am not a nationalist. The Second Advent’s life is centered on Shimjeong of the heavenly kingdom. ...Heavenly Shimjeong goes beyond nations. All saints, therefore, think globally. ...Heaven is thought of as Universal and transcends ideas of boundaries. Heavenly Shimjeong starts from the point where you go beyond nations. Our foundation is made when heavenly Shimjeong of good sovereignty, overcoming evil sovereignty, merges with earthly Shimjeong. Although you have followed me so far, you did not necessarily become connected to heavenly Shimjeong on the foundation of national victory. Those who search for heavenly Shimjeong are remembered by Heaven, while those who search for human emotion remain at the human level.” (1972.5.9)

4. The Life of attendance in the Completed Testament Era

① “The era when people are to be resurrected both spiritually and physically through the returning Christ and complete the providence of resurrection is called the age of the providence of completion-stage resurrection.... Christ at the Second Advent brings the new truth; it may be called the Completed Testament.

Believing in this truth, people are to serve and attend the Lord on the earth, that they may fulfill their responsibility for the providence and be justified before God. Therefore, this era is called the age of justification by attendance.” (DP Page 140)

The meaning of attendance in the Completed Testament age is from the attendance in the Korean language. It is not the meaning of a loyal subject serving to the Lord as a servant. It is not the meaning of children serving to their parents, just like the Lord, as if they were servants.

It is the beauty of humankind as children as a response to the love from God as a parent. This is the meaning of attendance.

Parents pour constant love to their children, despite their various situations and circumstances, including their hope of accomplishment, hardships and difficulties.

Attendance is the beauty in response to the love From the parent. It is the voluntary will of action; knowing

deeply about their parents' situation and circumstances, suffering and their love and inner heart. It is the will of action wanting to fulfill their parents' hopes and desires as their children.

② “A child must appear who wants to fulfill not only his portion by his own will without being told, but also to offer participation in fulfilling his parents hopes by knowing his parents' heart. The earthly foundation can be established centering on True Father who can inherit Heavenly secrets and the entire providence of restoration.” (Blessed F & Ideal K I)

Section 3. The meaning of “love within beauty and beauty within love”

1. Meaning of “love is found within beauty and beauty is found within love”

① “When the subject partner and object partner become completely one in harmony, love is found within beauty and beauty is found within love. This is because when a subject partner and object partner become one in a circular movement, the subject partner sometimes acts as an object partner, and the object partner sometimes acts as a subject partner.” (Divine Principle. pg. 48)

(1) “... the emotional force that the subject partner gives to the object partner is called love.” (Divine Principle pg. 48)

① “What kind of parents are True Parents? They love their children forever with no end.” (1983.5.1)

② “The basic rule is that parents think of themselves only after they take care of their children. They love their children first before loving themselves.” (1985.8.16)

③ “The heart of parents is to give and forget all. ... They feel sorry that they cannot give more.” (1970.11.15)

④ “The Bible says, “What I have said, that I will bring about; what I have planned, that I will do.” (Isaiah 46:11)

⑤ “The Bible says, “Even to your old age and gray hairs I am he, I am he who will sustain you. I have made you and I will carry you; I will sustain you and I will rescue you.” (Isaiah 46:4)

⑥ “God has never forgotten His purpose of saving this world.” (1977.1.1)

⑦ “I revealed myself to those who did not ask for me; I was found by those who did not seek me. To a nation that did not call on my name, I said, ‘Here am I, here am I.’” (Isaiah 65:1)

⑧ “The heart of parents can never curse children. Even when carrying a cross, the parent looks for a way to save children. By the same token, I went and carried every cross so you can live.” (1970.10.19)

⑨ “Since God is a parent, when He thinks about His son who is going to the execution place, He wants to find any kind of method to forgive and release him.” (Belvedere, 1984.7.10)

⑩ The Bible says,

“So God created humankind in His own image, in the image of God He created them; male and female He created them. God blessed them and said to them, “Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth

and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground.” (Genesis 1:27-28)

⑪ The Bible says,

“But the Lord God called to the man, ‘Where are you?’ ... ‘Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?’” (Genesis 3:9-11)

⑫ The Bible says,

“And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that He had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart.” (Genesis 6:5-6)

⑬ The Bible says,

“The Lord said to Moses, “How long will these people treat me with contempt? How long will they refuse to believe in me, in spite of all the signs I have performed among them?” (Numbers 14:11)

⑭ The Bible says,

“...how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wing, but you were not willing.” (Matthew 23:37)

⑮ “You (God) put Yourself in the midst of suffering because of the sins of Your children, Adam and Eve. You have no reason to be suffering in this manner, and yet You put Yourself in misery and searched for, and waited for Your child whom You can depend on for the longest time.” (1977.5.1)

⑯ “Heavenly Father never experienced the spring... He has stayed in winter, since the human fall.” (1978.4.16)

⑰ You have to know the fact that God has been crying and shouting “My son! My daughter!” for tens, hundreds of thousands, even millions of years. Have you ever called to such God, “Father! Father!” until your voice became hoarse? To the point that your tongue became dried out, you became choked and unable to open your eyes? How seriously have you ever called him “Father!”? How much do you transform yourself into an original human being in order to restore your true value to be the center of your life? Seeing from this standard, I can see who is real or who is fake.” (1989.1.1)

⑱ “When one of these people—or a prophet or a priest —asks you, ‘What is the burden of the Lord?’ you shall say to them, ‘You are the burden, and I will cast you off, declares the Lord.” (ESV: Jeremiah 23:33)

⑲ “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send His son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him.” (ESV-John 3:16-17.)

⑳ “God cannot forget the original blissful love He had felt so freely and naturally before the fall of Adam and Eve took place....The Fall was caused by the failure of Adam and Eve to fulfill their responsibility, not by anything God did. But if God placed all the responsibility on human beings, they would remain forever in the state of destruction and would not be able to come back. Therefore God has been encouraging himself by thinking that the result of the Fall is also His fault, not letting human beings take full responsibility but carrying the responsibility as his own. In other words, God has been encouraging himself to have the heart of forgiveness by overcoming all that is unresolved in his heart (Shimjeong) as a result of the fall. We as human beings can never imagine His path to reach that level of Shimjeong

Since fallen men can never figure out the way to revive themselves, God will take the responsibility to give the way to restore them. Therefore God wants us to show even a small condition to heaven. That is the heart of heaven. Heaven has to demand that we make the condition of saying, “I was wrong. I will follow you. I will come back to True Father.” You have to understand how painful it is for God as a parent to have to demand that.” (1971.2.19)

㉑ “The Bible says, “But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” (Matthew 24:37)

㉒ “The Bible says, “He who testifies to these things says, ‘Yes, I am coming soon.’ Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.” (Revelations 22:20)

㉓ “The Bible says, “But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.” (Luke 17:25)

㉔ “The Bible says, “I tell you, He will see that they get justice, and quickly. However, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?” (Luke 18:8)

(2) “...the emotional force that the object partner returns to the subject partner is called beauty.” (DP. p. 48)

After experiencing the subject partner’s true love and Shimjeong with all Jeongseong, the object partner develops the Shimjeong to love the subject partner with upmost sincerity. This is beauty.

(A). The Messiah’s Hyojeong as Beauty in Response to God’s Love

The Messiah is the first human who correctly received God’s parental love and walked the path of Hyojeong to God.

① “The Bible says, “My Father is always at His work to this very day, and I,

too, am working.” (John 5:17)

② “I have experienced the most tearful embrace with God, because I completely understand His painful heart of 6,000 years. God is my parent, and no one knows His heart like I do. ... Because of my relationship with God, I can go anywhere for God’s will.” (June 16, 1967)

③ “The reason why I have been offering my Hyojeong is because I came to know God’s Shimjeong.” (1965.10.8)

④ “I dedicated my entire life to receiving God’s Shimjeong. No one knows more about God than I do because I know God’s Shimjeong. For this reason, I can give love that shines brightly with God’s love.” (1977.9.11)

⑤ “No one on earth knows the depth of sadness that I shared with God in His embrace. Our Shimjeong was simply immeasurable. My cells tingle with excitement when I think about it. Do you understand my path of filial piety based on such Shimjeong ?” (1970.10.13)

⑥ “I can no longer leave God lonely and isolated as He has been. I must restore the ideal, and this is my mission.” (1993.1.1)

⑦ “I have walked the path of my life with the heart of parental love and filial piety.” (1967.6.25)

⑧ “The path of God’s will is just as precarious as carrying God on your back and walking a long distance in deep water that goes up to your neck. If I fall and drown, the path of God’s Will will collapse.” (Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I, pg. 108)

⑨ “There are numerous abysses stretching around us. The cosmic restoration requires our filling these gaps, and that is what I am worried about day and night.” (1965.1.28)

⑩ “This son of yours has a heavenly mission that he must carry out even if he faces death ten thousand times. I got up and fought again every time I was beaten.” (1985.8.16)

(B). True Mother’s Beauty as Hyojeong

① “I sympathize with Mother. She barely slept for two hours last night, so she feels dizzy today. And yet I brought her here. She is a public person. She is not fortunate enough to be able to rest when she suffers from dizziness. She must go on regardless, because she has responsibility and representation for the whole. Yet, she doesn’t complain to me. I am very strict when it comes to public missions. Knowing me, Mother follows my path even if she collapses and dies.” (1978.10.22)

② “I am Eve, selected finally by Heaven! The 6,000-year providence of suffering must end in my generation! This is the core belief in my life of faith... I stood and took on the mission in response to the love of God and Father who guided and protected me. I also responded to the solemn demand of the present age.” (True Mother, 1992.12.19)

3. The Divine Principle says, “... beauty is found within love.” (p. 48)

(1) God’s Beauty

A man who received God’s love, before returning beauty through Hyojeong, tries to find out about the heavenly love, or Cheonjeong, that he was given for so long. When God sees such a man, what will he do?

① “What does God do when he sees a man struggle to search for Cheonjeong? When God sees this man get hurt and suffer in the most miserable circumstances, not for himself but for Heavenly Parent and the ideal world, wouldn’t God embrace him and cry with tears?” (1959.7.5)

② “We received true things from God. He invested all His heart and soul to create things and gave them to us. In response, we offer all our soul to lead a life of Hyojeong. Seeing that, God is pleased with His creation of man and things. He is happy that He selected you.” (1965.10.3)

When humans recognize God’s love and try to respond with Hyojeong, God gives additional love because of human Jeongseong. This is God’s beauty that He gives in response to human love. A desire to respond to human love emerges within God, and is God’s beauty. This is the meaning of “beauty found within love.”

When humans receive God’s additional love that comes in response to human love, they seek to return more beauty to Him.

③ “My offerings to God are small, but I realize that God wants me to have thousands of times more results. Knowing such Shimjeong of God, I keep wondering how I can repay Him.” (1970.10.13)

4. "... love is found within beauty." (Divine Principle. pg. 48)

The object partner not only responds in love but comes to initiate love for the subject partner unconditionally. This is the meaning of "love found within beauty."

① "We must accomplish the perfection of the family, clan, nation, world, and cosmos, as well as the liberation of God! We must become the most filial children of God and liberate Him, because He had so many rebellious children. We didn't know about His sorrow till now. God, our Parent, has had sorrowful circumstances. We as filial children do anything and everything to liberate God from the tears of sorrow from thousands of years." (1997.4.12)

② "It is not easy to figure out how to walk the path of filial piety for God. The problem of indemnity exists. Tragic history continues everywhere till today. In order to indemnify all that, I must become an offering in more miserable circumstances than anyone." (1967.6.25)

③ "The Messiah is someone who agonizes, shed tears, and works more than God does. He is destined to go down to hell, but then rises so he can comfort God. God's tears will turn into tears of joy." (1978.3.1)

④ "I loved and believed in God more than anyone did, and I accepted God's every command with utmost sincerity, so I could establish all the necessary indemnity conditions alone." (1965.2.3)

⑤ "Who is better, a child who knows his parent is carrying a burden but wants to be released from his own sorrow, or a child who only wishes to make his parent happy?

Who doesn't want a child wanting to comfort his parent? Even if we receive no help from Heavenly Father, we want to work for the will of God." (Shintenchil publication, issue 1972.6)

⑥ "When you pray to God, you can ask Him to simply watch you because you don't require His help. God is greatly comforted by such a man or woman." (Shintenchil publication, issue 1972.6)

⑦ "God's wish is to shed tears of joy and gratitude for His children working for His will, not the tears of sorrow that He has shed before." (1978.3.1)

⑧ "When we think of the fact that You live this way with us, an earnest desire to take Your hand and never let go wells up in our hearts. Our hearts desire to put our arms around your neck and follow you on a mountain path or any other perilous way. Please enable us to know You, and to know that only when this yearning to carry You on our backs, even when lacking energy, dominates our hearts and overflows in our daily lives will we have fulfilled our duty of filial piety and loyalty." (1970.6.4 Cheon Seong Gyeong)

⑨ "When a child goes to jail, he is physically confined, but his parent gets confined in Shimjeong. ... Until the child is released, the parent is never liberated. ... Therefore, we must establish a new tradition of Shimjeong, create a world of Shimjeong, and liberate God." (1972.4.23)

⑩ "Children of filial piety make their parent cry many times. The parent sheds tears of joy when comforted by the children." (1971.8.21)

⑪ "The world will be restored only after we make God cry tears of joy dozens of times." (1967.6.16)

⑫ "A word from true children of filial piety makes God cry. Also, a word from God can make his children cry. Did your word move God and make him cry? Did you and God embrace each other and thank each other?" (1971.8.21)

Section 4. The meaning of the definition of "Origin-Division-Union Action and the Four Position Foundation"

1. God and True Parents in Cheon Il Guk

① "Yet when I go before God and say, "Here I am, Sun Myung Moon," I would wish to see God shedding tears of joy over the return of His son. God's heart has been filled with unfathomable pain and suffering. Therefore I cannot die until I hear God's own voice say, "Welcome!" as He runs down a stairway of a hundred thousand steps as if He is flying, wraps His arms around me, then climbs back up the forever-long stairway to return to His throne, carrying me in His arms and announcing, "My Will has been accomplished! Aju!" Therefore I can only continue fulfilling the Will on the path of the ironclad Principle that True Parents are destined to walk." (January 31, 2003, Cheon Seong Gyeong, B8-C4-S1-13)

2. The Eternal Treasure in Cheon Il Guk

① “The educational goal of the Unification Church is to prepare our members for their admission to the high spirit world.” (Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom, pg. 318)

② “I have walked the path of parental love and Shimjeong of filial piety. You have also walked the path of Shimjeong of filial piety by sacrificing yourself and thinking of God’s suffering, even when you face the most difficult circumstance. This standard you established is your historical treasure.” (1967.6.25)

③ “If you make God and me cry for joy, ... God cannot separate from you; He will always be with you.” (1971.8.21)

④ “Your eternal treasure depends on how many people you loved during your life on earth. How many people did you love from this standpoint? You will be qualified to stand before God if you developed the heart to love all people, including the rich and the poor of society. If you have nothing to offer and go to God, he will ask why you came. We dedicate our entire life for the moment when we can stand in front of God. That is right. The reason why I have been walking this path of suffering is because I want to have God welcome me with a smile and all people in praise.” (1970.7.3)

⑤ “Now True Father is going to launch his work in the spirit world. We have become the good object partner to him while we are on earth....this time period is a great opportunity to repay True Father's love.” (TM 2012.10.25)

3. The Completion of the Three Object Purpose

① “As a result of origin-division-union action, our positions are formed: the origin at the center, the subject partner and the object partner, and their union. Any one of the four positions may assume the position of subject partner and engage the other three as the object partners, forming a communion of three object partners. When each of the four then acts as the subject partner and enters into give and take with the other three revolving around it, they fulfill the three object purpose.” (Divine Principle, pg. 37)

② “The three object purpose is part of the principle that supports the cosmos. We must fulfill the top-bottom, parent-child, husband-wife, children’s, and siblings’ relationships with God in the center.” (1998.12.1)

4. The Completion of the Four Position Foundation through the Four Realms of Heart

① “When through origin-division-union action, the origin, the subject partner and the object partner projected from the origin, and their union all fulfill the three object purpose, the four position foundation is established. ... Therefore, the four position foundation is God’s eternal purpose of creation.” (Divine Principle, pg. 38)

② “God dwells in a family that forms the realm of God’s love through the three object purpose. Such a family owns God, manifests God’s eternal love, ideal, and creativity, and inherits God’s ownership.” (Blessed Family and the Ideal Kingdom I)

(1) Further Understanding of Origin-Division-Union Action and the Four Position Foundation

(A). *Identity-Maintaining Origin-Division-Union Action*

The origin-division-union action that unites and harmonizes entities is called sustaining origin-division-union action. In God, original internal nature and original external form are in

unity. In creation,

the protons and electrons comprise an atom; mind and body comprise a human; a husband and a wife unite and harmonize to become a couple; and parents and children unite and form a family.

(B). Developmental

Origin-Division-Union

Action

Expansive origin-division-union action leads to the creation of a new entity.

God's plans in the form of original internal nature

and corresponding original external form interact to bring about creation, and in creation, stamen and pistil generate seeds of plants, male and female produce offspring, and husband and wife unite and give birth to children.

(C). Transfer from Identity-

Maintaining Origin-Division-

Union Action to Developmental

Origin-Division-Union Action

When a subject partner and an object partner engage in give and take action through sustaining origin-division-union action, they unite in harmony. When they interact through expansive origin-division-union action, they create a new entity.

(D) . Completion of the Four Great Realms of Heart and Four Position Foundation

(a). Attainment of the first Realm of Heart

(Shimjeong of children)

God's children—boys and girls—unite with God through love and beauty; they attain the Shimjeong of children.

(b). Attainment of the second Realm of Heart

(Shimjeong of brothers and sisters)

On that foundation, siblings unite through brotherly and sisterly love and beauty; they attain the Shimjeong of siblings.

(c). Attainment of the third Realm of Heart (conjugal

Shimjeong)

On that foundation, a man and a woman unite in marriage and exchange love and beauty; they attain the Shimjeong of husband and wife.

(d). Attainment of the fourth Realm of Heart (Shimjeong of parents)

Further, they raise children and attain the Shimjeong of parents. The Four Great Shimjeong are achieved in the process of completing the family-level four position foundation.

(e). Embodiment of Four Great Realms of Shimjeong by children

(f). Embodiment of Four Great Realms of Shimjeong by the descendants

① "The vertical and front-back true love relations between God and humans constitute the foundation for ideal love relations among humans, which can be achieved only through the Four Realms of Heart in ideal families. The culture of heart blossoms in the unified realm of ideal families, who attain the Four Realms of Heart, where everyone enjoys peace, happiness, and freedom." (Seoul, 1994.5.1)

② "A husband and wife may exist for today, but not for tomorrow, if they have no children. They can disappear tomorrow. A husband and wife must have someone who comes under them. ... Parents complete their responsibility only when their children get married. Married sons and daughters come below the parents who are on the top. God's ideal requires this vertical relationship. The horizontal relationship of a husband and wife must be linked to their vertical relationship with their children. When multiple children, or brothers and sisters, are added, the entire web of relations form a perfect sphere. ... What is it? This is the Four Position Foundation that we study in the Unification Church. Therefore, the perfection of God's ideal of creation is equivalent to the attainment of Four Position Foundations." (Blessed Family

and the Ideal Kingdom I)

③ “I can establish certain heavenly traditions in my lifetime, but it is challenging to restore the whole world completely in this generation. This is the reason why we need to link the second and third generations for our remaining historical tasks.” (East Garden, 1985.8.16)

④ “We cannot allow expressions such as ‘American ways are better,’ or ‘My way is good.’ You can reach Heaven only through the way established by True Parents, and not by the traditional approaches in Korea or America.” (East Garden, 1985.8.16)

⑤ “You should have the mindset that you are following the path that God and Father walked. Only that, and nothing else, leads you to the realm of Shimjeong.” (1991.12.29)

(g). God's Growth and Perfection

As humans attain victory and grow, the invisible God extends his visible form and grows.

① “When Adam and Eve perfect themselves with true love, God attains his goal of substantiating himself in visible forms. ... Adam and Eve's becoming True Parents through raising children of goodness actually means that God establishes himself as the eternal parent in substance.” (1996.9.10, The Divine Principle View of the Providence of Restoration)

② “I spent 40 difficult years as True Parent so we can welcome God on earth. When we do, God and humans become one.” (1992.2.10)

(2) Heavenly Parent and True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind

True Parents became True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind by their total unity with God, the invisible parent in heaven, and the completion of all the responsibility necessary as human representatives. From now, our members must inherit True Parents' victory for themselves and for all humankind in order to build our substantial Cheon Il Guk.

(A). The Unification Flag

① “The flag symbolizes heaven and earth. ... The entire universe is created by the relationship of give and take. The center of the flag represents the center of the universe, or the sun, if speaking of the solar system, or God himself, if speaking of the entire cosmos. Everything, including our ideal heart, or Shimjeong, is connected to this center. The surroundings represent four directions.

One being in the center naturally determines four directions, and that further leads to twelve. The flag has twelve radiuses, just like twelve months in a year, which rotate in a give and take action.... The overall shape looks like a helm to sail a ship.

We are driving the universe, so this symbol includes all the Principle of Creation and our ideals. ... There is more to the meaning of the symbol. ... Those of you who embrace the flag in heart and live in God's Shimjeong can drive away all evil trials and betrayals of Satan. ... The flag also symbolized me. Those who come under this flag are one family. ... We have no concept of races or cultures that oppose one another. ... Let this flag lead us to keep advancing with courage until the very end. I pray for every victory in your hand.” (Tokyo, 1965.1.29)

(B). The Diagram Father Drew at His Speech on April 7, 1985

①. The holiest place of God is where love comes together. The place where love comes together on earth is where a man and a woman unite. This is the holiest fountain for the royal lineage of God's kingdom. ... You must know the astounding fact that, after the fall, this most precious place became the crux of the lineage of Satan.

Rev. Moon has worked for 40 years to reverse what happened and create God-dwelling families made up of men and women who keep the holiest place in God's kingdom. For his dream, to build God's families, nation, and world, Rev. Moon received much persecution.

I bowed my head and sighed in despair like a sinner on rainy nights, and walked the path for all kinds of positions, such as a widower, husband, son, and parent. God said not to worry, as I was his chosen one and I needed to persevere only for several years. Yet, he had me walk further and further, letting me consume my youth and the best years of my life.

Now, I am sixty, and over the hill. But only Rev. Moon was able to build the world as it is today. Here I am, after working like a crazy man and crisscrossing so many places in search of the lost garden of love.” (1985.4.7)

(C). True Parents and the Four Position Foundation

- ① “The Unification Principle is also the record of my life. It is my life experience. This Unification Principle is in me, and I am in the Unification Principle. and me. ... Therefore, the only way for people to truly understand me and my actions is through the Unification Principle. Only by learning the Unification Principle and studying it can you understand me.” (February 3, 1977, Cham Bumo Gyeong 5-1-4-10)
- ② “Simply speaking, the Principle of Creation is a philosophy of the Four Position Foundation. ... You naturally become joyful when you are completing a Four Position Foundation. Unless you form your Four Position Foundation, which is your substantial foundation, with your object partner, you cannot enter God’s kingdom.” (1967.6.18)
- ③ “Dearest Father, we have learned through the Divine Principle that the foundation you have searched is the restoration of the Four Position Foundation.” (1971.2.1)
- ④ “What Rev. Moon teaches is about the currents of Shimjeong. I speak of the current of Shimjeong that can connect with all nations and the whole universe through God’s throne and God’s Shimjeong” (The Earthly Life and the Spirit World”)

Section 5. The Launch for the Building of Cheon Il Guk

- ① “I have walked the path of love for God. For love, I have stayed up all night. For love, I have wept. For love, I have traveled thousands of miles. For love, I have crossed oceans. For love, I have been striving to embrace people of all races and colors.” (October 16, 1980, Cham Bumo Gyong 13-4-4-1)
- ② “In my whole life, so many times I encountered difficulties, hardships, oppositions, etc., which were like a fierce hurricane. Those are probably much fiercer than any historical hurricane or storm of unusual phenomena.” (World Mission Center, 1987.2.3)
- ③ “One time I thought how a man could become so weak. From this viewpoint, I am same as you are. Both are weak humans.” (Belvedere, 1977.5.1)
- ④ “I spoke about my sorrow to a cold wind that blew my way. The wind told me about many sad stories from the past. My complicated circumstances are inscribed in the water, which flows like the waves. When I was sad and lonely, I used to grab the sand at the bottom of a river and mumble to myself; I spoke to birds as they flew away. I used to shed tears looking up at bright stars at night.” (East Garden, 1985.8.16)
- ⑤ “My standard goes beyond the level of poverty or hardship. I received all sorts of humiliation that can be thought of. However my heart to love God never changed. I have never lived in comfort. At East Garden as well. I used the place, as a place to shed tears like other places. ... I had continued to shed tears for the sake of God all through my life. God knows this as well. God knows what kind of life Rev. Moon lived... God will never forget the things I had done for God throughout my life.” (1982.9.5)
- ⑥ “Think how I fought for the nation and the world. I had to deal with many circumstances. I lived my life like a crazy man for many years. But each time, God helped me more than I ever expected. Thanks to God, I was able to stay on this path.” (Sutaenri, S. Korea, 1978.10.22)
- ⑦ “God who helped me will also help you in the same way. But, if you have no faith, God cannot work.” (Belvedere, 1974.1.1)
- ⑧ “God knows that you are tired and your legs are sore, actually more than you do. Still, God has tasks that need to be done, so he must use such tired people.” (1970.7.3)
- ⑨ “Even though we are small in numbers and results, our work is directly linked to the salvation of humankind and the world. ... We are the only people who can do Heaven’s work. ... Whom can God trust and depend on? Only us. Also, I can rely on you only.” (Belvedere, 1977.6.1)
- ⑩ “Please understand this so Heavenly Parent will thank you for helping his dream come true and uniting with me when I am still on earth. You must become serious because we are faced with urgency and cannot prolong the providence any longer. We must win victory today; we may not have tomorrow.” (True Mother, Yongpyeong, S. Korea, 2016.10.4)
- ⑪ “You must understand that you are the center that unites the culture of heaven and earth, the focal point of love, and transmitter of God’s love. You also hold limitless energy to spread the thought that brings spring to this country. ... Our heart of parental love from God will generate new creative energy, and the world will come to revolve around us.” (Belvedere, 1977.9.11)
- ⑫ “I am fighting the final internal battle right now. After going through your external battle, you must win your internal battle like me. In God’s providential history, you are destined to enter Canaan, the land of milk and honey for all people, with a flying flag of victory and resounding cries of joy.” (World Mission

Center, 1985.4.7)

⑬ I even went to an American prison in order to plant the seed of patriotism that God can be proud of. I am proud that I am the only man who did such a thing in the history. ...Patriotism and love of God are lacking in America today. I let Americans inherit God-centered tradition during my imprisonment. America's patriotism and spirit of God's love will resurge through me, thanks to God." (World Mission Center, 1985.4.7)

⑭ We have to prepare a country for God. Which country should we choose? Should we choose a country from Africa, if it is easy? Or America. I chose America, because there are so many Christians who love God." (1974.1.1)

True Mother is advancing the providence of salvation for the world and cosmos, consulting with True Father in the spirit world.

Inauguration of IAPP (International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace)

U.S. Senate: The Kennedy Caucus Room, Washington, D.C. (Nov. 30, 2016)

General Assembly of IAPP (2017.2.4 Lotte World Hotel, Seoul)

2017 Global Rally for the Peaceful Reunification of the Korean Peninsula (Seoul World Cup Stadium: 80,000 people, 2017. 11.11)

Hyo Jeong Culture Festival in Tokyo (2017.5.14)

Hyo Jeong Culture Festival in Kanagawa (2017.10.15)

Hyo Jeong Culture Festival in Nagoya, (2017.11.16)

Hyo Jeong Culture Festival in Osaka, (2017.11.21)

"Peace Starts with Me" Rally 2017.7.15

Madison Square Garden, New York, US

World Summit Africa 2018 (2018.1.18, Dakar, Senegal)

2018 Rally for the Hopeful March Forward of Family Federation for a Heavenly Korea (2018.2.22, Cheongshim Peace World Center)

2018 Rally for the Hopeful March for a Heavenly Europe

"Peace Starts With Me" (2018.4.29 Austria, Wiener Stadthalle Hall)

⑮ "How many people can I lead to Heaven?" (Sutaenri, April 5, 1994)

⑯ Your eternal treasure depends on how many people you loved during your life on earth. How many people did you love from this standpoint? You will be qualified to stand before God if you developed the heart to love all people, including the rich and the poor of society. If you have nothing to offer and go to God, he will ask why you came. We dedicate our entire life for the moment when we can stand in front of God. That is right. The reason why I have been walking this path of suffering is because I want to have God welcome me with a smile and all people in praise." (July 3, 1970)

⑰ I want to see your determination at this rally."

2018 Rally for the Hopeful March Forward of Family Federation for a Heavenly Korea (2018.2.22)

⑱ You can convey the Word with a desperate heart, having the proper attitude centered on True Parents' name and having the *Shimjeong* of a parent to save them (people). ... When you shout it out, it spreads out as you shout. When people hear you, they will respond to you and you can reap the harvest. Don't lose this time. ... Since we can welcome a new age in which we can do new activities with a new attitude, I hope that you will march forward with a hundred times more courage. ...

You must deepen and expand your *Jeongseong* (sincerity and devotion) more than in any past ages. ... Miracles will occur. Things you only dreamed about can happen. ... If you invest your efforts with *Shimjeong* that is more than the *Shimjeong* of loving your nation, your tribe, or your brothers, and having the same heart as True Parents, Heaven will give great results to you and your tribe. ... That will happen without fail." (2008.1.2)

General Assembly for CIG Leader (2018.2.25, Cheongseong Wanglim Palace, Cheongpyeong Training Center)

⑲ They must know the historical truth. You must teach them this truth. Go to the largest Christian church in Korea and in front of their door proclaim, "I will give the Sunday sermon! The Messiah you have been waiting for has come! True Parents' providence centered on the Messiah is unfolding rapidly around the world in this way. If you still cling to the past and do not wake up, your legacy will show that you did not fulfill your responsibilities. Therefore, I have come today to save you! I have come as the messiah of this church and of Christianity!" Go out and proclaim this. Take the challenge! What are you afraid of? Will you do this or will you not? You must wake up those who are sleeping. You cannot leave them to sleep forever. I am telling you all to become messiahs. Do you understand? You must go out and confidently proclaim, "We attend the substantial Holy Spirit, True Mother! What are you afraid of?" Can you do this? Aju!" (TM 2018.5.7)

⑳ Let's go back to our homeland with True Parents" (1967.7.3)